

Размазня♥

Story by sun sun sun  
Illustration by momoco

燐々 SUN

イラストももこ

時々ボソッと

口語 C, T, V, Q

4  
p 0)  
7 1  
1)  
-z  
d  
A/



# **Illustrations**



時々ボソッと  
ロシア語で喋る

Иногда Аяя внезапно кокетничает по-русски

隣のアーリヤさん

4



「わたし、泳げないのよ」

「申し訳ございません、  
やり過ぎました」

セクシーだろ？

んん？

君嶋綾乃

周防有希

マリヤ・ミハイロヴァナ・九条

「ん……ほら、みんなのところに  
戻るわよ」



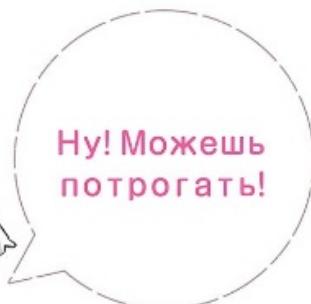
「い、いつもはナイトブラ着けてるのよ？  
でも、今日は持ってくるの忘れちゃって……」



# 目次

プロlogue	忘れない過去	.....
第1話	お腹フエチとか聞いたことない	.....
第2話	オタクってめんどくさい	.....
第3話	え？ マジで？	.....
第4話	いや、そうはならんやろ	.....
第5話	あれは相撲ではない	.....
第6話	私はカメになりたい	.....
第7話	浮いてたようです	.....
第8話	ある意味寝起きドッキリ？	.....
第9話	お前には暴君とか言われたくない	.....
第10話	恋心	.....
エピローグ	忘れてはいけない過去	.....
あとがき	.....	.....

330 314 275 249 220 192 167 130 106 071 041 010 003



Ну! Можешь  
потрогать!



Stay up to date On Light Novels by Downloading our mobile App

[Zerobooks Universal](#)

[Zerobooks USA ONLY](#)

[Zerobooks IOS](#)

Download all your Favorite Light Novels

[Jnovels.com](#)

[Join our Discord and meet Thousands of LN readers to chat with](#)

# Table of Contents

## Illustrations

- [Prologue: The Past I Want to Forget](#)
- [Chapter 1: I've Never Heard of a Belly Fetish](#)
- [Chapter 2: Otakus are really annoying](#)
- [Chapter 3: Eh? Really?](#)
- [Chapter 4: No, that's not the case](#)
- [Chapter 5: That's not Sumo](#)
- [Chapter 6: I want to be a turtle](#)
- [Chapter 7: Looks Like It's Floating](#)
- [Chapter 8: Unexpected surprises during delirium?](#)
- [Chapter 9: I don't want to be called a tyrant by you](#)
- [Chapter 10: Feelings of Love](#)
- [Epilogue: A Past That Must Not Be Forgotten](#)

# Prologue: The Past I Want to Forget

"Spending your childhood just playing around when your brain and body is developing fast is very foolish. You can acquire as many social skills as you want later. The most important thing you need to do now is to develop your talents as much as possible. Many stupid people only realize this when they become adults and stop developing. By then, it's already too late for them. You understand, right? Masachika."

Ojii-sama often said that as if it was second nature to him. He told me not to waste this precious time when I could develop as much as possible. He also told me that if I try hard now, I can avoid unnecessary difficulties later on.

"I will provide the best environment and the best teachers for you. You have a talent. A talent that is rare and better than anyone else. I'm willing to do anything to develop your talent."

There was no lie in his words. I knew that the more I was taught, the more I would grow, be it in academics, cultural arts, or martial arts. I also felt proud of myself when my teachers and family praised me.

"Hey Suou, do you want to come too?"

"Better not. Even if you invite him, he won't come, so it's useless."

I can't help it, since I have piano practice today. Video games? What's the point of being good at them? I'm different from you guys. People who are talented have to work hard. They have to keep trying until they see the limit of their talent. I must fulfill my grandfather's wish.

"You can already speak English that well? That's great, Masachika-san."

Thank you. But it's still not enough, Kaa-sama. I can still improve my skills. I will continue to study to be able to speak even more fluently, so please praise me

at that time, okay? Kaa-sama.

(TN: the reason why I didn't translate "Kaa-sama" to mother is because this is the slang of how Masachika would refer to his mother. I feel that gives us insight into Masachika as a character. One argument you can make, for example, is that Masachika is a naturally casual, laid back or friendly person despite being born into such a prestigious surrounding)

"I'm sorry, Nii-sama. Since I'm always falling asleep, Nii-sama must be having a hard time, right?"

What are you talking about, Yuki? Your body is weak, so what can be done, right? Don't worry, I'll do my best for your sake as well. I'll be a capable successor to the Suou family, so you don't have to worry about anything, okay?

"Are you okay, Masachika? Aren't you having trouble with all the lessons you've learned? You can play around like most kids, okay?"

Play around? I just played cards with Yuki and Ayano, Tou-sama. Since I've been playing for an hour, I should get back to studying soon.

(TN: same thing with "Tou-sama" to father. Seems like Masachika calls his parents without the "O" part)

Lately, Kaa-sama's smile has been looking awkward. I feel like she's forcing herself to give me compliments.

I should try harder so she doesn't have to force herself anymore.

"Wow, a black belt in karate? You've worked hard. That's amazing."

As expected, she was pushing herself too hard. Actually, she must not be satisfied yet. Since Kaa-sama didn't say it sincerely, Kaa-sama looked away so that Kaa-sama's true feelings wouldn't be discovered, right?

I'm sorry, Kaa-sama. I will try even harder so that Kaa-sama doesn't have to lie. So that Kaa-sama can praise me sincerely again.

"Masachika-sama? I think it's time for you to rest..."

Don't worry, Ayano. I still haven't seen my limit. Therefore, I must work even harder. Instead, please keep an eye on Yuki. I'll be fine, so please take good care of Yuki, okay?

"You must be underestimating us, right?"

"Don't think that just because you're a rich kid, you can act like a jerk."

Noisy, don't bother me, you guys are annoying, you know. Stop fussing over trivial things and leave me alone!

"Suou-kun, let's be a little more friendly with your friends, okay?"

Even Sensei, it's none of Sensei's business. After all, those people aren't my friends. They're just trash that can't do anything but get in the way and knock others down.

I don't have time to deal with them. Actually, I don't even want to come to school.

If I don't work harder, Kaa-sama won't smile from the bottom of her heart!

"Don't come to school anymore."

"That's right. Why are you here anyway?"

Shut your mouths, you jerks. My little sister can't even go to school even if she wanted to. Just a little exercise makes her cough violently. She can't even go outside, let alone to school.

『She has childhood asthma. The symptoms are also quite severe. Not only environmental and temperature changes, but the symptoms can also occur due to emotional turmoil, so please be careful.』

Can you believe it? Yuki couldn't get angry, cry, or even laugh out loud. Not only the freedom of her body, but even the liberty to her feelings was also taken away by her condition. Even so, she never said anything selfish. She forced herself to smile so as not to inconvenience others.

Who would want to be with you? If anything, I want to be by Yuki's side. But

since Yuki is worried about me... I can't I can't skip school for her!

"Going to work again? You never come home at all!"

"Sorry, actually I also want to spend more time with my family..."

"Ahh, geez, you're always like that! Do you think apologizing is enough?"

Why, why does Kaa-sama look so angry? Please stop, please smile like you used to.

I'll do my best. So please, don't get angry at Tou-sama again. Oh yeah, let's play the song that Kaa-sama likes. If I'm not mistaken, Chopin... Chopin what, huh? It's a very difficult piece, but I'll try my best to practice it.

If I can do my best to play it, I'm sure Kaa-sama will definitely...

"That's enough, stop it!!!"

I'm sure... I'm sure that she'll be happy. Why, why, why!? I've been trying so hard! Even though I don't have time to play because there are so many lessons I had to go to, or being bullied at school for acting like a brat, I didn't find it hard at all!

As long as Kaa-sama keeps praising me. As long as Yuki admires me.

Why does no one recognize my hard work! Please praise me! Stroke my head gently! Just like before!

"About Yumi... Don't worry about your mother. You should continue studying hard as usual."

As usual? Does Ojii-sama want .... me to keep working hard just like before? How could I possibly do that? that... why, why don't you understand my suffering! It hurts. It really hurts. Ojii-sama's wish is very painful. Living with Kaa-sama is very painful. Yuki and Ayano's innocent gazes were... painful. I've had enough of this. I .... don't want to live in this house anymore.

"So late Suou, aren't you going home~?"

"Oi, oi, are you skipping lessons~? Don't you have lessons to attend~?"

Noisy... Those nagging kids. Always, always, always ..... I might as well teach them a lesson-- no, don't. They don't deserve me. Just ignore them, I have to ignore them...

"Gosh, how boring. Always acting up."

"Instead of this kid, it's more fun to bug his sister, you?"

"His sister?"

"Yes~, although she hasn't been coming to school lately."

Keep, ignoreing them .....

"His younger sister is also acting like an Ojou-sama and it makes me sick~. When I took her pencil case for a while, she whined, 'Give it back, give it back'. Then, she suddenly fainted~"

"Haha what the heck is that? Rich people are so weak~"

"After all~ she stayed in her room to play the piano, anyway~"

"Ahahahahaha!"

Ignore... ... ... ... !!!

.... .... .... .... .... .... .... .... .... ....

"Welcome Masachika-chan, it's been a while since you visited here~"

"Oh, you've come, Masachika! Did you hear about it? They said he beat up four boys. That's what a man should do!"

"Wait a minute Ojii-san, why are you praising him?"

"I thought he'd been scolded enough? And in my opinion, Masachika doesn't use violence for no reason. When a man clenches his fists, there must be something he can't ignore. Right? Masachika."

"Geez... well anyway, you can stop by here whenever you want, okay?  
Masachika-chan."

"If you want, you can also stay at Grandpa's house? That's right, I'll show you my Russian collection!"

(TN: This is his paternal grandfather here)

... Why am I suddenly being praised? I don't know... It's so different from the Suou family, I'm getting confused.

.....

"You can already understand Russian that well? Haaa~~ You are indeed Kyoutaro's son."

It's not a big deal. I don't feel happy at all even if I'm praised for something like this. The person I wanted to praise me .... there is no substitute. Compliments from others are completely pointless.

{Eh, you speak Russian? Great!}

Nothing, no use...

{Wow, you can really do anything! So cool!}

That kind of thing... I...

{You can play the piano? I want to hear it! I want to hear it! Hey, next time I can hear it, okay? Promise, yes!}

No one .... can replace it ....

{Masaaachika!}

# **Chapter 1: I've Never Heard of a Belly Fetish**

"Onii-chan, let's get up?"

In the quiet, dimly lit room where no sound could be heard except for the buzzing of crickets and the roar of the air conditioner. A girl's melodious whisper broke the quiet atmosphere. However, the man who was the target of the whisper only furrowed his eyebrows slightly with his eyes closed and writhed on the bed.

"If you don't wake up... I'll kiss you, you know?"

Unperturbed by the man's reaction, the girl's melodious whisper accompanied by a slight smile echoed again in the quiet room. However, the man still showed no signs of getting up. Seeing that, the girl turned the faint smile on her mouth... into a grinning smile and shouted happily.

"Too bad, time's up!!! Then-"

"Ouchhhh?!"

Suddenly, a sharp pain radiated in the boy's neck--- which made him wake up with a surprise.

"Ah, you woke up."

"Ah, my neck!!! What the heck are you suddenly doing!!!"

While holding his neck and lifting his upper body, Masachika glared at his younger sister, Suou Yuki, who was crouching beside his bed. However, Yuki didn't look scared at all and said in a somewhat seditious manner while grinning.

"That's why I told you, right. I'll kiss you if you still don't get up."

"I never heard that! Besides, which side was the kiss?"

"The bite that looks like a kiss, don't you know?"

"It's not 'like' anymore. You clearly bit me!?"

Yuki raised one eyebrow with an expression as if she was surprised when she heard Masachika's tsukkomi.

"Wow, are you so desperate for a normal kiss? Gosh, what can I do... Ah, but your mouth is still dirty because you just woke up, so can't you rinse your mouth first?"

"Indeed You want to kiss me so badly? No, I don't want it at all."

"Don't be so shy. Didn't we often play kissy-kissy when we were kids?"

"I told you, I have no such memories."

"Oi, oi, don't say something so pathetic. Have you forgotten about our kiss? What can I do... I

will make you remember it again."

Since there were no buttons that could be undone... Instead, Yuki squeezed the collar of her shirt and tried to climb onto the bed. Looking at his sister who started approaching him with a vicious smile that looked like an ikemen guy in a shoujo manga, Masachika just...

"No, why did you come up here?"

"Guha!"

Masachika pushed away the blanket that was rolled up to cover Yuki's face. She then fell off the bed with a stifled cry. Then she turned around exaggeratedly and raised her legs, wrapped her body with the blanket, then covered her mouth with the edge of the blanket, and pretended to cry.

"You wicked bastard, you stole my first kiss!"

"...if there is such a fact, it was mine that was stolen."

Masachika looked at Yuki who was acting as if she had just been dumped by a cruel man. However, Yuki seemed to not respond to Masachika's gaze and continued with her little charade.

"And that's how you make me look like the bad guy... guys are just like that, always acting selfish."

"You don't understand guys well enough to talk like that."

"After all, you're .... the only guy I know!"

"Noisy~"

"But apparently... I'm not the only girl by your side..."

"Huh? what's this talk about anyway?"

Yuki looked sharply at Masachika, who had a tired expression. Masachika involuntarily flinched at the glare that he suddenly received.

"Are you still pretending not to know?! I know that you brought another girl into this room!!!"

"!!!!"

After hearing that, Masachika, who immediately understood what she meant, started to panic.

(How could she know...?! No, she's bluffing at best. How could she possibly know? I mustn't show my panic!)

While immediately making that judgment, Masachika immediately suppressed his anxiety and made a surprised expression.

"Oi, how long will this little charade continue?"

"Are you trying to change the subject?!"

"No, it's not like I'm..."

"So, what's this!?"

Yuki stretched out her hand while shouting. Between her thumb and index finger... there was a strand of hair that was pinched, and seemed to glisten in the light shining through the slit of the curtain.

Cold sweat ran down Masachika's back.

"It must be that girl, right... I found it next to your pillow! What have you done to bring another girl besides me into your bed, you pervert!"

"No... no, that's not true! I didn't even let her into my room!"

"Hmm~ then, are you admitting that you let her into this house?"

"Huh?"

Masachika was surprised when Yuki suddenly stopped acting and turned gentle. With a mocking smile gracing her face, Yuki quickly held out a strand of hair clamped with her fingers.

"Take a good look... this is Ojii-sama's gray hair, you know!"

"Wha--?!"

"Hahahaha! Got you, hahaha I was just messing with you! This way, you've repaid your debt at the closing ceremony the other day!"

Masachika tried to reply with a bitter expression towards Yuki who was laughing triumphantly.

"Repaying the debt... But you yourself started it first. How can you still dare to say that after launching a vicious psychological attack on Alya and drugging me?"

"After all, it's a match, right~? No matter who the opponent is, I won't hesitate to fight them, okay? Besides that..."

"Besides that?"

Yuki suddenly turned serious and sat upright beside the bed. Masachika, who

was also carried away by the atmosphere, corrected his posture slightly.

"Oniichan-sama, lately, I just realized something."

"Realized what?"

"That..."

Yuki suddenly looked somewhere far away while sounding very serious.

"It's possible... it's possible that I'm actually an evil noble girl."

"...Ohh, for now, let's listen to this first."

Masachika urged her to continue, though his gaze immediately looked gentle.

"Think about it objectively again... I'm the daughter of a famous family who is also considered a noble girl at school. Plus, I even have a personal maid named Ayano."

"Yes, then?"

"On the other hand, Alya-san is just a girl from an ordinary background and a transfer student from outside. Although she is ranked highest academically, she's a bit of a dick at school."

"...Well is that so?"

"Then, Alya-san and I fought on the election campaign stage."

".....Hmm."

Yuki then raised her eyebrows and looked at Masachika.

"..."

"...No, it's useless even if you show a 'Well, right?' expression."

"If you look at it from an outsider's perspective, I really do look like a bad girl, don't I?"

"...Well, it's not like I don't understand what you mean."

"If everything goes as it should, Onii-chan will expose all the behind-the-scenes cheating in the election campaign at the graduation ceremony in March and I'll be alienated, then expelled from school as well."

"Oh, so my role is that of a foolish prince, huh."

"And then the Suou family will kick me out, and Ayano and I will be banished with nothing but the clothes that are on our bodies."

"Oh, so you took Ayano with you, huh?"

"Then I was recruited by the student council president Hachiouji of the Imperial Academy in the next town over, and I became the Imperial Academy's Vice Student Council President."

"What student council president and which academy was that?"

"Then, I, who have teamed up with Hachiouji-senpai, will take over the Seirei Gakuen!"

"No, your student council's power is too much. Well then, what will happen to me and Alya?"

"Eh? You two will be executed as representatives of the losing school."

"That's too cruel, oi."

"But! Evil still hasn't disappeared!!! That's right, all the events that have happened up to this point have been orchestrated by Ayano who is behind the scenes!"

"Wh-What!"

"And here it is! The second chapter, "Kimishima Family Rebellion." is about to begin! A huge conspiracy involving the whole of Japan is about to come to light!"

"The development that was too drastic has finally revealed itself."

"Therefore, like a bad girl, I decided to use every means possible to win the election campaign!"

Yuki who was clenching her fist towards the ceiling while doing a victory pose, suddenly turned her gaze towards Masachika who was clapping his hands in a monotone voice.

"Well, jokes aside... but thanks to my trickery, it's also good for Anii-ki that Ayano is already taking care of you, right?"

(TN: Anii-ki means brother btw. I can't find an appropriate slang word in English which can directly convey that slang)

"Don't say it as if there was something else going on. I didn't do anything strange to her, really."

"It seems so. Gosh~, even though there were pretty girls who tried to give you back rubs and sleep with you, you rejected them all. You're really a man, aren't you?"

"Why am I the one being shamed? I should be praised for being a manly guy, right?"

"It's actually a shameful thing for a guy not to devour the dishes in front of him... What's more, Ayano is wearing a very revealing summer maid outfit, right? It's a nice design that allows you to put your hand in her cleavage just below her neck band, right?"

"...Have you ever put your hand there?"

"I have, haven't I? It feels so warm and so soft, it's just so good."

Masachika's gaze instantly turned cold as Yuki made a confession of sexual harassment with a refreshing expression of refreshing expression, but Yuki was not at all bothered by his gaze and shook her head while saying "Haa~ yare yare".

"Even though you have the best excuse that you couldn't make decisions normally because you had a fever... With the myth that ordinary fevers could be cured through contagion, it was the perfect opportunity to intense skin contact

under the pretext of treatment .... I feel disappointed that you still haven't grabbed any oppai."

"It's precisely your statement that's disappointing!?"

"...Or so I thought, but~? Unexpectedly~ you brought Alya-san into your house~? You can't be underestimated, huh~?."

Masachika awkwardly looked away from his younger sister, who approached with a grinning smile.

"...It's nothing. It's not a big deal, really."

"Again, you still don't want to be honest~... a boy and a girl of the same age together under the same roof. Moreover, there are no other family members around. How can something not happen in that kind of situation, right?!"

"No, seriously nothing happened... just..."

"Just?"

"We were just... doing summer homework..."

"Huh?"

Upon hearing Masachika's words, Yuki's expression suddenly turned serious and her body that was leaning forward, returned to its original position. Then, she tilted her head without blinking.

"...Doing homework? To the point of bothering to invite Alya-san to the house at all?"

"...Yes."

"During this summer vacation? The summer vacation period of the first year of high school, where there are many students around the world enjoying their youth?!"

"...Yes."

"...From the looks of it, you took her out not just once, huh?!"

"...About three times, maybe."

"Damn, you coward!"

Masachika could only look away, unable to refute the expletives thrown at him. No... to be honest, he himself felt curious about it. After the closing ceremony, on the way home, he had promised Alisa that they would see each other occasionally during the summer vacation, but when it came to asking her to meet, Masachika couldn't find a reason... However, if he continued to make excuses, he would lose his chance. In the end, after much deliberation, he asked him to meet her with the excuse of "Do you want to do summer homework together?".

For the next three days, the two of them did their homework in silence inside Kuze's house. Nothing similar to that of a romcom occurred. Thanks to that, their summer homework was completed quickly, but on the other hand, Alya's attitude seemed to be getting more complicated by the day, whether it was just his imagination or not.

"It's unbelievable... Moreover, since you don't bring her to your room, that means you two are studying in the living room, right?"

"..... Well that's it."

When Masachika nodded half-heartedly, Yuki's eyes widened and hit the mattress.

"You idiot!!! Isn't it a clichéd scene to use the table in the room if there's a study session event at the home!"

"No, it's based on the assumption that there are parents at home..."

"You should still bring her in even if they're not around! And your chest should feel hot when you catch a glimpse of Alya-san's oppai who suddenly bends forward, or your crotch should start to feel hot when you see her on all fours with her plump ass!"

"Stop saying it like that as if your crotch is getting hot!"

"And then, after spilling the tea and making her clothes see-through, you

immediately panic, wipe it and touch her body naturally! On top of that, you told her to take a shower and dry her clothes, then brought your own t-shirt as a temporary replacement! When you see Alya-san in your own clothes after taking a bath, it makes your heart pound and your crotch throb--"

"Try shutting your mouth for a second!!!"

"Hemphfmph."

Masachika threw a pillow at his sister who had been babbling nonsense since morning. He then quietly approached Yuki, who was bent over after being hit in the face with the pillow, and wrapped her up in the blanket that was nearby, tied the ends tightly and packed them. He then threw it on the bed. After forcing his sister to be quiet in a rough manner, Masachika left the room yawning. Then, his eyes crossed paths with Ayano who was wearing a maid's outfit and was wiping the table in the living room. Since it was summer vacation, Yuki and Ayano had been staying at the Kuze residence since yesterday.

"Good morning. Masachika-sama."

"Ah... morning."

Masachika raised his eyebrows lightly when he saw Ayano who straightened her posture and bowed to him.

"Did you bother to change your clothes at all? We're going out soon, so wearing normal clothes is fine too."

Today, thanks to Yuki's insistence, they were going to visit an amusement park. Since they were planning to leave the house in the morning, Masachika thought she could stay in her regular clothes until the time came, but Ayano replied as usual.

"No, no. It's only natural that I should wear formal clothes when doing household chores."

"...Is that so?"

Masachika thought that it was too inconvenient to change twice, but according to her, when she had styled her hair and put on the maid's uniform, she could

activate her maid mode, so Masachika nodded without saying anything else.

To be honest, unlike Yuki who tied her hair in a ponytail style and entered Imouto mode, Ayano didn't really change much when styling her hair and entering maid mode... but, surely, only she herself could understand it. Feeling confident about that, Masachika then went to the restroom. After finishing his business in the bathroom, washing his hands, and then washing his face to get rid of sleepiness, he then returned to her room to change. However...

"Zzzz..."

"This kid is sleeping!!!!"

Masachika dropped his heels on Yuki, who was (pretending to be) sleeping on the bed wrapped in a blanket.

But in reality, he did not kick with his heel, but rather a light push on the midsection with his thigh. Then Yuki said "Hmm?" and opened one eye while yawning.

"What the heck? Is it time for breakfast?"

"You're still acting cocky even in such a confined state."

"Hey, warden, is there no sake?"

"Oh, this is usually so you're the type who will tell information little by little."

"Oops... I don't know. I've forgotten all the events of the past."

"However, can't you tell honestly."

"That's the bar she used to go to. Try checking on the second floor. You might find something interesting."

"But if you try to leave in anger, she will usually give you a hint."

"Haa~...."

Laughing with satisfaction at her brother's tsukkomi, Yuki opened her hands and tried to escape from the blanket ..... release escape .....

(TN: bro this section was confusing as fuck. They were probably going through a comedy skit or some shit. I tried TLing it as best as I could)

"Hup! Hmmp ~~~~!"

"..."

Yuki failed her legs as she tried to get out of the blanket. Masachika, who was watching her gently for a while, started to sit on a squat, and untied the blanket. Then, Yuki immediately grinned and stood up while doing warm-up movements on her neck.

"Yare yare... you finally came too. Well now, maybe it's time for me to make my move."

"And when escaping from prison with the help of his men, he who was thought to be a side character, turned out to be a strong enemy character. ..... No, what kind of charade is this."

After saying this tiredly, Masachika kicked Yuki off the bed and laid down on his bed.

"Oi, oi, are you tired this early in the morning? How come you're not too excited?"

"On the contrary, why are you so excited..."

"Don't make me say everything... because Anii-kun looked like he just had a bad dream, so I'm just trying to comfort you, you know?"

"Huh? Nightmare?"

Masachika laid on his back and searched his memory when he heard Yuki's words. Then, somehow he remembered that he was dreaming about the past. Yuki put her hand on her chest and told Masachika, who reflexively changed his face, with a flirtatious look.

"If it's really so hard for you, you can cry on my chest, you know?"

Masachika felt both grateful and embarrassed by the thoughtfulness his sister

was hiding in her playful demeanor. She had even bothered to come to the house with Ayano out of concern for him, who was practically living alone. The reason she came was "Because I was lonely!", but actually, she probably came because she was worried that her brother was the one feeling lonely.

(Well, I think it was a bit much to try to involve Ayano and force me to sleep together with her...)

Chuckling at the memory of last night's conversation, Masachika wanted to tease Yuki a little for her attitude of always joking around.

"It's useless for you to lend me such a small chest~"

"At least you can still squeeze it, you punk! Or what?! You think an oppai that can't be squeezed can't be qualified as an oppai!?"

In front of Masachika who was looking at her gently, Yuki lifted her own breasts from below. Masachika corrected the misunderstanding while squinting at the lack of sex appeal in his sister's ridiculous behavior.

"No, it's not a matter of whether or not you can be groomed... it's just that, since your body as a whole is so thin, I was afraid that your ribs would hit my head."

"In that case, why don't you try it yourself?! You'll definitely get lost in my motherly aura! Oryaaaaaa~~~~~!"

"Gu-haa!"

As soon as she shouted, Yuki was already on top of Masachika, directly holding Masachika's head and pressing it against her own chest. A soft and supple feeling covered Masachika's face. On the other hand, the tip of his nose... felt the sensation of touching her breastbone.

"Hehe, how~? Can you feel the maternal aura from me?"

"I feel a manly aura instead. You should eat a little more."

"I eat a lot! Eating a lot won't make me fat either, you know!"

Exasperated, Yuki pushed Masachika's head away and babbled. She then rode on

Masachika's stomach, put her hand on her forehead and shook her head with a 'yare~yare~' babble.

"Hmm... I see. I guess, when it comes to milk, I just can't compete with the Kujou sisters."

"Don't say milk!?"

"But I also have trouble competing with hips and legs... besides, when it comes to hips and legs, there is Nonoa-san..."

"No, I don't know about that."

"You don't know about those dazzling hips? Damn, you oppai lover..."

"Hey, is this going to be a long story? If it's still long, can you wake me up when it's over?"

When Masachika tried to sleep twice normally even though his sister was on top of him, Yuki placed her hand on her forehead and said, "Haa," while grinning.

"Well, don't jump to conclusions just yet, my brother... I just can't compete in terms of oppai, hips, and legs with those three who have foreign blood in their veins... but... !!!"

Then, Yuki suddenly rolled up the hem of her shirt. She spoke with a playful face while showing off her cute belly button and her slightly protruding ribs.

"I decided to compete with the belly."

"Hoo~ belly, huh."

"Fufufu~, how? Look at this smooth and soft belly. You can't help but want to rub your cheek against this belly, right? right~?"



"Not really..."

"Hehe~, you don't need to hold back at all... a new door will open soon, right?"

"Unfortunately, there is no such thing as a belly fetish door."

"If there isn't, let's just make one."

"What's with that old-school line?"

"Oi, did you just casually treat me like trash?"

"I'm surprised you could figure that out."

"Of course I can tell. Because we both have similar mindsets. Especially when thinking about otaku things, you become easier to read."

"Well..."

In fact, Masachika could read Yuki's mind to some extent, so he could understand her feelings. However, Yuki's eccentric behavior was unpredictable, and Yuki's sensitivity to Masachika's otaku-style mindset was at the Esper level.

"So, how is it?"

"How, what?"

"Are you starting to develop a belly fetish?"

"Not at all."

"Well, I guessed it, you prefer milk, huh? Is milk more delicious? Here~ there's a view of my lower milk"

(TN: idk why she keeps referring to it as "milk")

Yuki rolled up her T-shirt further while grinning and wiggling her upper body left and right. At the sight that would make most of the boys in school red-eyed and excited, Masachika instead...

"Zzzz..."

"Oi, asshole, don't sleep like that. There's a fan-service scene without your bra~ you bastard."

"..."

"What the hell, I'm already this sexy."

While saying that in a sullen tone, Yuki raised her smartphone, adjusted her butt position slightly while looking at the screen, and took a quick selfie. The photo she took -- a picture of herself with her t-shirt rolled up to her stomach, while riding Masachika's lower abdomen made Yuki swallow nervously.

nervously.

"This... really looks like it's already in."

"Oi, dummy, what are you doing!!!"

"Yosh, I'll send it to Alya-san with the message, [This morning too, Masachika-kun was very excited.]"

"Are you a devil!?"

"Haaa! Should I pretend to send it by mistake and send [Masachika-kun, you were amazing last night]?!?"

"Yosh, better wrap it up kid."

When he quickly got up and took the smartphone from Yuki's hand, Masachika wrapped Yuki in the blanket. All that took only four seconds. It was a brilliant technique.

"The rest is just delete, delete."

"Ahhhhh!!! Hey, don't just touch my smartphone without permission!!!!"

Cynically ignoring Yuki's protests, Masachika deleted the photo his sister had taken.

"You cruel bastard!"

When his sister continued to scream while wriggling like a little caterpillar, Masachika picked her up and...

"Yes, yes, it's time to go back under the bed."

With a gentle tone of voice that sounded as if he was returning a protected animal back to its habitat,

Masachika pushed her under the bed.

"Ah, narrow ...."

"Yes, yes, let's put the noisy little sister under the bed~"

"Wait-, it's really cramped, you know!!! With this blanket, it's even more cramped~~"

"Don't be so shy... you like cramped things, right?"

Regardless of Yuki's cries, Masachika continued to push Yuki under the bed. Then, Yuki suddenly began to make flirtatious and stimulating sounds.

"Please, please stop, Onii-chan! Ouch, it hurts! It hurts so much! Don't push so hard! M-More than this, it can't fit anymore!"

"....."

"Uh, you-you really want to do it?! I-I'm really in pain, you know-- Help me, Ayanoooo!"

"What seems to be the problem, Yuki-sama!?"

"Why are you carrying all those weapons? Quickly put them away."

Ayano, who stormed into the room while equipped with three metallic pencils with sharp edges in her right hand, blinked slowly when she saw the situation in the room. Yuki was wrapped in a blanket, with the right part of her body under the bed. And there was Masachika squatting beside her. In the face of such an incomprehensible situation, Ayano tilted her head expressionlessly for a few seconds ..... before returning her head to its original position.

"...ah, can't you get out of there? Masachika-sama, I'll come help you."

After saying this, Ayano squatted down next to Masachika and started pulling

Yuki.

"...I know exactly how Ayano looks at me now."

"It's the fault of your own routine, you know."

Misunderstood by her most trusted personal servant because she was thought to be sneaking in on her own again, Yuki was pulled out by the two and her gaze wandered into the distance.

◇◇◇◇

"...so, what's up with that look?"

"Of course it's a disguise, Ani-ki."

Yuki returned Masachika's sharp gaze calmly while lifting the brim of her hat. After finishing the breakfast made by Ayano, the three of them gathered in the living room again after getting ready to go out, but... the look that Yuki was wearing was a t-shirt with an anime character of a high school girl playing a bass guitar and strappy shorts.

Her long black hair was tied into a twintail style, she was also wearing a beret on her head, and most importantly, because of her petite body, she didn't look like a high school student. Whether you look at it from any angle, she looks like a middle schooler...or even like a bulky elementary schooler. However, she doesn't seem to care about that and puts her hand on the edge of her beret with a narcissistic smile decorating her face.

"Hmm~, even this disguise still can't hide my cuteness..."

"It's cute?"

"Of course it's cute."

Yuki replied with a playful "Ehemm~" while showing off two fingers in the peace sign style, and Masachika scratched his head while thinking to herself, 'she really looks like a little kid'.

"Anyway... why all the disguises?"

"Just like last time when we met Alya-san, there's a chance that if we run into someone we know, right? Now, both of us are enemies in the student council president election, so we have to disguise ourselves so as not to cause unnecessary speculation."

"No, isn't that fine? After all, the two of us are already known as childhood friends."

"Well, just in case~. It's better to be on guard so as not to cause a scene, isn't it~."

"Haaa..."

As he thought to himself, "Wouldn't it be more troublesome if your poor disguise was exposed?", but he was too lazy to say that, so Masachika just nodded his head half-heartedly. And when he turned his gaze next to Yuki... he saw a girl with a wild look and a landmine aura. Needless to say, that girl was Ayano. She was wearing a plain blouse and a plain skirt. Her black hair that was neatly styled in maid mode a moment ago, was now left loose in front as if she wanted to hide her face, and her large glasses further obscured her face. It was the signature style of the typical "I'm actually a pretty and cute girl".

"...Ayano."

"Yes, Masachika-sama."

"I won't say anything bad about it. But, please change your clothes."

"But ....."

"Hurry up and change. A pretty high school girl can't go out looking like that."

"..."

Upon hearing Masachika's words, Ayano looked confused and turned to Yuki. Naturally, Masachika knew that would happen, so he also urged Yuki to change her mind.

"It's up to you if you want to go incognito, but this is just too much. That's not a suitable outfit for pretty girl, you know."

"No, if she's not a pretty girl, it was just an accident. ..."

"Hurry up and apologize to ordinary women all over the country!!!!"

After glaring at Yuki and saying so, Masachika looked back at Ayano.

"Pretty girl...."

"??"

Then, Ayano placed both hands on her cheeks with her usual flat expression. Unconsciously, she could feel that her cheeks were blushing. However, once she realized that Masachika was looking at her suspiciously, Ayano quickly lowered her hands and straightened her posture.

"What the hell. You can change, Ayano."

"Understood."

Then, she obeyed Yuki's words, and headed to Yuki's room where she kept her luggage. After a few seconds of looking at her increasingly distant back, Masachika shouted "Ah".

"Just now... did she feel like blushing?"

"No matter how you look at it, she was blushing."

"No... I didn't expect Ayano to feel embarrassed by my compliments."

"Hmm... Well, she did."

Masachika, who thought she would be indifferent while wearing a flat expression, was puzzled by Ayano's embarrassed reaction. Then, when Yuki nodded her head as if to say, "I understand your feelings," Masachika timidly asked a question.

"Oi... Ayano doesn't have romantic feelings for me at all, right?"

"Hmm? She never said anything like that to me though?"

"Right...."

Ayano's feelings towards Masachika and Yuki are the respect that a servant shows to their employer.

She said it herself too, and Masachika accepted it as such. He also thought that if Ayano's devotion to him was also a desire to serve her employer as a servant, he was obligated to accept it.

However... if there was a glimmer of romantic feelings for him, Masachika had to think about how to respond. Ayano's attitude towards both of them was basically the same, and she never felt any difference in treatment based on gender. That was why Masachika also took Ayano's words as truth, but when she acted like that, ... it made him a little doubtful.

"Don't you feel curious? Ani-sama~."

"Well that's how it is... usually, people don't feel embarrassed when someone who is like family compliments their appearance.... ..."

"Hmm~ well, that's true."

Hearing Masachika's words, Yuki also stroked her chin while thinking... and her expression instantly changed as if she got a good idea.

"Then, let's make sure."

"Hmm? How?"

"This way."

Masachika got a bad feeling when he saw his sister's smirking expression. However, before Masachika could act according to her premonition, Yuki made a megaphone with both hands and shouted towards her room.

"Ayano~! Come here quickly~! Come on, come on, hurry up~! You can come straight here with your current state!"

Yuki's call was immediately followed by the sound of doors opening and closing, as well as rapidly approaching footsteps. Then, the door to the living room opened and...

"Did you call for me, Yuki-sama?"

"Pffffttt!"

Masachika could not help but immediately widen his eyes and was shocked when he saw the appearance of Ayano entering the living room.

Ayano only was wearing light purple underwear. Moreover, rather than being called underwear, the word lingerie was more suitable to describe it, and it looked more fashionable and sexy than expected. Her breasts formed a deep cleavage at the bra, and her waist is so slim that it looks like it will break. Her small buttocks and her long legs were clearly visible. Although not as slim as Yuki, Ayano also has a slim body, and is quite stylish. The way her black hair hung over her white skin looked so sexy that it made Masachika gasp.

"Okay Ayano, perfect timing~"

"What are you doing suddenly calling her out? Ayano, you cover up quickly too!"

"I don't have anything to cover up from Masachika-sama and Yuki-sama."

"Usually there would be, right?!"

Masachika turned his face away while shouting. He couldn't hide her panic at the sight of the state of a half-naked Ayano, with her slender yet curvaceous feminine curves, no matter how much she considers Ayano like her own family. This was very different from Yuki who was completely naked, very different! On the other hand, Yuki walked up to Ayano and called out to Masachika behind her.

"Hora, look, Onii-chan, it turns out that Ayano has a mole in such a place. So sexy~"

"I don't know which part you mean, but for now, Ayano should change her clothes immediately."

"Yuki-sama..."

"Hmm~ well never mind, sorry for calling you here so suddenly? I'm done, so

you can go back, really."

"That's fine.. then, I'll excuse myself."

The sound of the door opening and closing finally brought Masachika's face back to the front. She then looked sharply at Yuki.

"So? What are you going to do?"

"Hmm? I just want to confirm if Ayano views Onii-chan as the opposite sex. You see, there's a saying says that if a girl doesn't see men as the opposite sex, she won't feel embarrassed even if she's seen in wearing underwear."

"Ahh I see..."

The reason turned out to be stronger than she expected, and Masachika couldn't help but feel reassured. Indeed, Masachika could also understand that her shyness would be reduced if she was with someone who was like a family member.

"So, the results?"

"Hmm? I don't know."

"Huh?"

"I think she felt a little embarrassed, but her facial expression didn't change at all. It feels too ambiguous to say that she thinks of you as the opposite sex?"

"Restore the impression I gave you earlier!"

When Masachika looked at Yuki with a cold gaze, Yuki looked back at him with an intent gaze.

"But yeah? I can at least understand that Onii-chan thinks of Ayano as a girl."

"..."

At Yuki's statement, Masachika was speechless. In fact, he was self-conscious that he was sexually attracted to Ayano's underwear, so he could not say anything. Yuki grinned with a comforting smile while looking into the eyes of

the silent Masachika.

"By the way, I do like Onii-chan more than anyone else in this world, but that's just the extent of affection between family and relatives, so I don't feel embarrassed even if you see me naked, okay? I'm sorry, okay? I'm not the little sister who screams while throwing things when you see me changing clothes."

"I don't know what you're apologizing for, but otherwise, you should at least feel embarrassed about it. How could a teenage girl not feel embarrassed about it?"

"Oi, Oi... do you really think JK, who has the same sense of shame as most people, would go out with this crazy look?"

"Don't say that bluntly! Wait, so you're self-aware that your appearance is really crazy!"

"Anii-ki... Let's be honest, okay? If you're past 15, the twintail hairstyle is too difficult."

"'Of course it is' is all I can say."

As Masachika replied with a flat face, Yuki stared off into the distance with a rather sad smile adorning her face.

"But, did you know? When I looked in the mirror... I was trembling and shouted 'Seriously? This looks perfect for me'"

"It's hard to deny that."

"Isn't your reaction too weak for that? I guess, if it's not the ponytail style, you don't feel happy, huh?"

"Why are you even bringing that up?"

"Eh? After all~ Onii-chan prefers the ponytail style, right?"

"Hmm... well, I can't deny it, but you're still a little naïve, Imouto yo."

"What? What does that mean?"

Yuki quickly dismissed Masachika's strange theatrical attitude. Seeing his

sister's attitude that looked serious while raising her eyebrows, Masachika just laughed and told her.

"Of course, the ponytail style is great... but the really great thing is the gap when someone who usually leaves her hair loose and suddenly puts her hair in a ponytail!!!!"

"Hmm~. Ah, if we leave now, we can take the train that leaves in 25 minutes! By the way, don't you think the train announcer underestimated the speed of human walking?"

"Don't be so blatantly disinterested! Also, I guess the train announcer is based on the walking speed of elderly people?!"

"I don't think elderly people take that much time to move between platforms, right....?"

"Yeah, that's because it's based on our overly energetic grandparents. That means elderly people in general, okay? Not the kind of grandpa who sprints to catch a pet dog that ran away for more than 200 meters, okay?"

"That's right, they usually use bicycles."

"It's not about that either!"

In the field of vision of Masachika, who was a little exhausted while replying to Yuki's ridiculous statement... saw Ayano who had already returned from changing clothes who knows when and quietly put her hair in a ponytail.

"..."

"Ahh~ Ayano? Why did you put your hair in a ponytail?"

"?...Long hair might attract too much attention at the amusement park, so I thought I'd put it in a ponytail just in case."

"Uh, ah, I see..."

"?"

"Uweeiii~, Onii-chan is too proud~! So embarrassing~!"

"You talk too much!"

Yuki immediately pointed at Masachika's face with both hands to tease him, and Masachika exclaimed to cover his embarrassment. Ayano tilted her head with a flat face.

In the end, because of the commotion, they missed their train.

# **Chapter 2: Otakus are really annoying**

The amusement park was filled with light background music from the attractions and the roaring sound of roller coasters running on tracks. In amongst the crowds of visitors, the three of them took a stroll through the area, each of them looking slightly more excited than usual. It had been so long since they went to an amusement park. Especially Yuki, the initiator of the idea, who was looking around with a cheerful and joyful face.

"It's been a long time since I went to an amusement park. Roughly since the summer vacation of junior high school first year?"

"That's right. The last time we went to an amusement park was when we stayed at Jii-chan and Baa-chan's house, and then they took us to the amusement park."

"That's right, that's right, that time we were so excited that we got splashed by the water and both of us got soaked, right~?"

Yuki nodded and smiled, as if saying,

"Ahh~, both of us are still like children". However, Masachika brought up something with his tsukkomi.

"You seem to be pretending to be senile, but just so you know, you're the only one who got too excited, so we both got splashed, okay?"

Upon hearing Masachika's words, Yuki's smile suddenly hardened. However, Masachika could not ignore this memory falsification. The slides in the amusement park they visited at that time were designed in such a way that visitors could see the splash caused by the attraction ride from the bridge that crossed the pool from the front. Naturally, the area is covered by a transparent dome to prevent the water from splashing towards the audience ..... But

whatever Yuki was thinking about at that moment, she actually jumped out of the dome before the roller coaster landed in the water. Seeing the force of the splashing water was too strong, making Masachika feel a sense of crisis and said,

"Isn't this going to make Yuki's body bounce!?" and jumped out to protect Yuki ..... That's exactly what happened.

"Thanks to that, my pants and socks got soaked."

"..."

"Because I was afraid of catching a cold, so I decided to change my schedule and go home, even though it was still noon--"

"So noisy, still want me to splash, hah?"

"!?"

Yuki furrowed her brows like a punk, lowered her sunglasses, and uttered a strange threat. The words reminded Masachika of the pain he felt this morning and reflexively held his neck with his hand.

"Oi, why are you holding your neck?"

"Try putting your hand on your chest and think carefully about it."

"Put a hand on my chest...? Oh yeah, I forgot to put on my bra."

"What kind of idiot are you!?"

"I'm just joking, really...here~."

"Why are you showing that to me!!?"

Masachika waved his hand in disgust and turned his face away from Yuki, who leaned forward and pulled up her shirt collar to reveal her bra. Then, Yuki shrugged her shoulders and put her sunglasses back on, as if she had just regained her composure, and turned her attention to a nearby building.

"Ah, is this a haunted house attraction?"

"I guess so? Somehow there's a lot of blood spots and splatters."

The tattered shack with bloodstains on the outer wall seemed to create an atmosphere like

"This is the haunted house?!" ... Yuki tilted her head as if not liking it at all.

"For some reason, it feels like a cheap free horror game."

"There's no such thing as a cheap free horror game."

"..... is also true. You have a smart brain, huh."

"That's not something to admire either, is it?"

While Yuki nodded her head admiringly, Masachika turned her gaze to Yuki. Ayano blended into the air.

Yuki then turned away from the haunted house as if she was no longer interested, and turned her attention to the domed building in the opposite direction.

"Wow, there's a game center."

"Game center huh~ by the way, I've never visited a game center you know~"

Yuki's gaze sparkled with interest at the bright and pleasant electronic sounds. Then, Masachika stroked his chin while thinking.

"Hmm game center, huh... come to think of it, I haven't played there in a long time."

"Oh, did you used to go there often?"

"Yes, when I was dropped off at Jii-chan's house back then... but well, since I was banned from most of the game centers in that area, so I haven't played again."

"Seriously, what have you done to be banned from entering at all?"

As Yuki looked up at her with a flat face, Masachika's gaze wandered up into the

sky as if tracing his memories.

"Umm... I conquered and filled the entire game leaderboard with my name..."

"That would obviously arouse the suspicion of the employees there."

"I then used every trick in the book to take the prize in the claw game."

"Let me guess, you must have destroyed the pedestal where the prize was placed, right?"

"Because I was running out of prizes, so I tried to figure out how many glittering stones I could pick up at the same time..."

"No, don't play tricks on the gods, okay?"

"Because of those events, I was banned from entering again."

"Yes, of course."

When Yuki gave him a sharp look, Masachika could only shrug his shoulders. In fact, at that time he was still a child in elementary school and was a bit mischievous, so it was only fitting that he was banned from entering. After the violent incident at the elementary school, he was left alone at the home of his paternal grandparents, leaving behind Yuki who suffered from severe asthma, as if they wanted to get rid of her, and it made him feel uncomfortable.

That's why he went to the game center and played all kinds of games that he didn't really like. Come to think of it, it was around the time that Masachika changed his way of speaking from "Boku" to "Ore". At that time, he disliked his mother and his grandfather from the Suou side of the family and tried to act contrary to their upbringing for no apparent reason.

(TN: There are 3 ways to refer to yourself in Japanese. "Watashi", "boku" and "ore". Watashi is used to refer to yourself as an introduction. Boku is used for more formal situations, or used by formal people. Ore is a more casual way of referring to oneself)

(Then I met that girl... and finally started to calm down)

Yuki then pulled Masachika's hand and pointed forward quickly.

"Well, you can show that skill later... first of all, let's ride that first!!"

The finger she pointed at pointed at a roller coaster with winding and swooping tracks. It had the words "No. 1 height in Japan!!" written in large letters on the signboard near the entrance.

"...Isn't it still too soon to get on that ride? This thrill ride is the most dangerous one here, right?

Wouldn't it be better if we went on a more relaxing ride first..."

"Oi, Oi, are you scared, My Brother?"

"No, I've just never been on this thrilling ride before..."

"Don't worry, I'm the same."

"Where did that defiant spirit come from... what about Ayano?"

"I'll follow Yuki-sama."

"Well, it's certain that you'll say so..."

Shrugging his shoulders in resignation, Masachika decided to oblige his sister's request. As his hand was pulled by Yuki, the three of them headed towards the entrance of the attraction.

"Hmm? Oi~, it seems that you can't ride if their height is less than 140 cm, right~? Isn't that impossible for you?"

"I'm not that short, you know!"

"Don't pretend to be tall... okay?"

"'Okay' is always lopsided. No matter how you look at it, I'm still safe, you know!"

Yuki ran towards the human-shaped panel and stood in front of it to show off her height. If you look closely carefully, it was true that her head was an inch taller

than the panel. However, Masachika gave her a as if to reprimand her.

"Yuki? Let's not tiptoe."

"Fine, I won't tiptoe!"

"Hahaha, don't wear shoes with too thick soles, it's dangerous, isn't it~?"

"I'm wearing sneakers, okay!"

"Alright, alright, I understand. Let's go then?"

"Oops? You almost let go of your hand, didn't you~?"

Yuki chased after Masachika, who was in front while wearing a gentle expression, with a stiff smile on his face. A pair of husband and wife with a child in front of them looked at the two of them with smiling faces. Apparently, they thought that Yuki and Masachika were siblings whose ages were far apart. In fact, they actually only had a 1 year gap between them. By the way, the couple didn't notice Ayano's existence. Although she was just behind Yuki as usual. What a thin air of existence.

"Alright~, then please keep your luggage and other valuables here~"

After queuing for a while to get their turn, they were approached by an officer Onee-san who showed them their lockers. On top of the locker with a lock, there was a pictorial list of items that were not allowed to be brought into the ride.

"I see, it's dangerous if we drop them while we're enjoying the ride."

"Etto, smartphone and wallet..."

"Don't forget that hat and sunglasses."

"Oh yeah."

In addition to their luggage, they put everything in their pockets into their lockers, took out the locker key and attached it to their wrists.

"Ah, sorry. Could you please untie your hair so that your head can press firmly against the seat?"

"!?"

The Onee-san worker suddenly called out to Ayano, which made her gasp in surprise, and stare at Officer Onee-san with wide-open eyes.

"Oi, are you surprised that she can see you? You looked so shocked that you looked like you saw a ghost."

Ayano unraveled her pigtails as Masachika performed tsukkomi in a dumbfounded manner.

(In the end, most of the disguises were already taken off... well, whatever.)

After waiting for a while while thinking about that sort of thing, it was finally their turn.

"Well, of all places, we even got to the very front..."

"Wooooh~ climax from the beginning~"

Masachika's cheeks twitched as he was guided to the front row seats for four people. Yuki also tried to cover it up with a light shout, but her face was slightly tense. Ayano was still expressionless as usual.

"Well then, have fun~!"

The roller coaster started moving as the cheerful voice of the attendant accompanied them. The roller coaster slowly turned with a and headed towards the uphill slope.

"Uwaahh~ the sky is so beautiful~"

"Onii-chan, look~ look~ there's a swing hanging down there~"

"..."

The siblings had an idle conversation as the roller coaster train slowly climbed towards the top of the tracks. Finally, the roller coaster reached the top and... stopped when the train's spout started to drop slightly.

"No, why stop here?"

Before Masachika could finish his sentence, the roller coaster plummeted down the tracks.

"Uuuuu!?"

"Uoooooeeeiii!?"

"..."

The siblings screamed with a mixture of fear and shock. Even their voices were swept away by the wind and quickly drifted backwards. Then, the roller coaster took an even steeper turn.

"Ooooooo!?"

"Waaah~?"

(TN: Just imagine rollercoaster screaming :/)

"..."

The sensation of internal organs being lifted up in an instant attacked them continuously. Then, the wind hit their faces suddenly as they passed through the G-shaped curve. In the midst of all this, the siblings' voices gradually changed to cheers.

"Iiiyahhoooooooo!!!"

"Yeayyyyyyyyyy!!!"

"..."

They gripped the safety bars that held both shoulders firmly, and cheered happily as they leaned forward. They had fully enjoyed the thrill ride. However the roller coaster finally slowed down with a thud and started moving slowly towards the platform. Then, instantly, the two siblings looked at each other and started talking quickly about their impressions.

their impressions.

"Hyaah~, even though this is my first time riding a thrill ride, it's much more

exciting than I expected!"

"That's right! It feels like I got so much adrenaline! I think I might ride it one more time!"

"Good! But I might not be able to ride from the very front this time..."

He excitedly exchanged impressions with Yuki who was on his left, and then Masachika turned to Ayano on his right.

"Ayano's own impression, how...?"

At Masachika's question, Ayano did not answer while facing straight ahead. Then, without changing her expression at all... a tear fell from her open right eye.

"She's crying!?"

"Sorry, was that too scary!?"

Masachika and Yuki immediately panicked at Ayano, who shed tears without changing her expression at all, which was similar to a painting. The two of them showed attention to Ayano, but she didn't move at all while facing the front. Then, the roller coaster slowly returned to the platform, and the safety bar automatically lifted.

"..."

However, Ayano could not stand up. Masachika didn't realize it at first because of the vibrations from the roller coaster itself, but if he looked closely, he could see that Ayano's body was shaking little by little. Apparently, she was so scared that she couldn't stop shaking. In the end, Ayano was taken out of the roller coaster with the help of Masachika who held her in the center, and his sister helped her from both sides to walk out of the platform.

"Are you okay?"

"...Yes, I apologize for the inconvenience."

"But yeah, I didn't realize that Ayano wasn't good with roller coasters... sorry for

forcing you to ride."

"No, it's just because I'm weak..."

"No, being weak is a bit different, you know?"

While slightly surprised by Ayano's overly serious reaction, Masachika removed his hand from Ayano's when the lockers they had placed their luggage came into view. And just as the three of them reached out to each other's lockers....

"Ah."

A familiar voice was heard from nearby, Masachika and Yuki reflexively turned their heads towards the source of the voice. And there ... unexpectedly, was Nono (today's style is two side up pigtails) standing in her casual clothes, staring at them with her half-opened eyes that were unmotivated as usual.

"Nono-chan? What the-?"

And next to her... there was Sayaka, who was also wearing her casual clothes. Her gaze widened at the sight of Masachika and Yuki. Yuki's disguise, which she should have brought in case of a situation like this, was now stored in the locker.

"Uh, Suou-san and Kuze-san...? Hello...?"

"Oh, yes."

"Hello... What a coincidence, huh? Sayaka-san."

The siblings felt uneasy about this unexpected meeting, but still managed to return the greeting. Sayaka did not mention Ayano, whether it was because she was too focused on the siblings or because of Ayano's near non-existent nature?

"Um..."

Sayaka's gaze, which also looked startled, quickly looked at the surrounding area. Surprisingly, Masachika knew what... no, who she was looking for. At the same time as she understood that, Masachika whispered towards Yuki with a strong sense of crisis.

"(Oi! What do we do!?)"

"(Doesn't matter. It's over.)"

"(Now is not the time to say that!)"

Meanwhile, Sayaka realized that she could not find the silver hair she was looking for... At that very moment, Sayaka's face lost its emotion. Sayaka's glasses suddenly reflected light as she looked down and her eyes were hidden behind them. Sayaka suddenly began to exude an unsettling atmosphere, and neither Masachika nor Yuki could move at all at all. Ayano had naturally blended into the air.

".... So that's what it looks like."

And what a reassuring thing that was. Sayaka simply muttered a word and looked up quickly. At that moment, the eyes behind her glasses emitted a terrifyingly cold light .... and quite obviously, she was on the verge of rage. Looking at her from the side, Nonoa let go of the drinking straw she was holding, and ....

"Acha-"

Yes, she just muttered that as if it was someone else's business.

◇◇◇◇

A food stall was set up in the playground area. At one of the white round tables lined up, a group of five people were sitting. The first thing that caught the eye of people walking by was Nonoa, who had bright blonde hair styled in curls and an appearance that did not look Japanese. The combination of revealing clothes with trendy items made her look striking, and her smooth white skin was exposed to the summer sun. Just a glance at her knew that she was a beauty with a high level of specs.

And the other three girls present also had good looks,... well although there was one girl who looked like an elementary school boy. Then, among such a group of beautiful girls, there was one ordinary guy. From an outsider's point of view, it was an unimaginable relationship.

"Hey, hey~ you guys..."

A guy around the age of a college student approached the group... or rather, approached Nonoa... But he swallowed back his words as he felt the terrifying atmosphere exuded by Sayaka who was sitting next to Nonoa. Sayaka must have noticed the man's existence as well, but... she didn't seem to care much about such a trivial matter and glared at Masachika with eyes filled with scorn and anger. This table was the only strange area where you couldn't feel the summer heat. The man who approached them with a smile twitched at the situation that was clearly in a tense state.

".... Yes, how can I help you?"

"Uh, ah, no..."

When Yuki asked the man with a wry smile to replace Nonoa, who was clearly ignoring his presence, the man's gaze wandered with a stiff smile. He then pointed towards Ayano's churros, which just happened to catch his eye.

"Umm... c-churros That. They look really good~."

"...They sell them over there. This one is cinnamon flavored."

"Ah, I see. Thank you."

After saying that, the man turned around and quickly ran away. They could hear the faint sound of the man who was rushing towards a group of four or five men who appeared to be his friends and telling them, "It's bad bro, something wrong is going on there."

(Well, I understand the feeling...)

When he heard the man's voice, Masachika nodded in his heart without taking his eyes off Sayaka who was sitting on the right side of the front. Of course, Masachika didn't just stand there glaring at Sayaka like this. He quietly discussed with Yuki, who was sitting on her to her left, about how to handle the current situation. They communicated under the table by forming letters onto the other party's palm with the touch of their fingers.

『... Then, try to trick him, I'll leave the explanation to you. 』

『No, you just do it.』

『In this situation, no matter what a guy says, girls always reply emotionally and things get more complicated, right? I'm pretty sure that the conversation will go more smoothly if it's between girls.』

『For being the main suspect, you have quite the nerve to make such a selfish request...』

『Who's the suspect now?』

『This shouldn't be allowed. Every word and action of yours exudes discrimination against women.』

『Oi, stop it.』

Yeah... they're throwing responsibility on each other to play the role of the speaker. It's scary after all. Ayano was busy shortening the churros since the college guy brought it up a few minutes ago. She looked like a hamster stuffing sunflower seeds into her mouth.

(What the heck, no one is reliable at all)

And Nonoa, the person who seems most likely to calm Sayaka down, is doing...

(Oi, don't play with your smartphone all the time)

Well, that's just the way it was, they were both too engrossed in their own activities. She knew this, but she was impressed by the fact that they weren't bothered at all in this situation.

『Haa... you owe me a lot this time, Ani-ki』

『Oh... to be honest, when it comes to reciprocity, I feel like you owe me more so far, but I really appreciate it.』

At that moment, Yuki closed her eyes and then glanced at Masachika who seemed to have given up, probably decided that there was no way out of this situation.

She then took off her twintail hairstyle, shook her head lightly, and spoke to Sayaka with a graceful smile.

"Sayaka-san... There seems to be a slight misunderstanding, but the reason why Masachika-kun and I are here together today was to make up for the incident at the end of semester ceremony the other day. Although it was for the sake of the election, we neglected our friendship and fought with each other... It's just an outing to reestablish our friendship, no other intentions, really...."

"..."

Hearing Yuki's explanation, Sayaka's eyebrows raised and turned her slightly unfriendly gaze towards Yuki. However, she didn't seem to have any intention of bringing it up, and slowly pushed up her glasses while maintaining a cold expression on her face.

"...Lies."

"!? Sayaka-san?"

"You're lying, right?"

That assertion in a whispered voice made Yuki's smile harden slightly. Then, for a moment, she pondered the reason behind Sayaka's statement, and immediately chose to ignore it with the conclusion that there should be no such evidence.

"What do you mean? Sayaka-san. I didn't lie at all-

"So what!"

"Oou."

Sayaka suddenly shouted loudly, stood up while pounding the table with both hands, and leaned her body towards Yuki's direction. Even Yuki herself was taken aback by this. As soon as she brought her face closer to Yuki, which almost showed her true nature, Sayaka then said.

"...Why can I smell the same shampoo from both of you?"

"!?"

"Not just you two... I even smelled the same odor from Kimishima-san over there!"

Sayaka stared at Ayano with a sharp gaze. Ayano's shoulders jerked at the sharp gaze suddenly directed at her, and she ate the churros faster. I'm telling you, no one wants to take that away from you.

"What's more, that shirt!"

"Huh! Eh?"

Sayaka then looked back at Yuki and shifted her gaze to the t-shirt Yuki was wearing, the one with the anime characters printed on it, and pushed her glasses up.

"That's the limited edition Keifuyu t-shirt that was broadcast on TV three years ago, right? Moreover, it's also the version of Kanamin's ending that was the most popular. How could Suou-san, who isn't even an otaku, buy it by chance, since the t-shirt was not sold to the general public and was not listed on an online auction. First of all, if the shirt was bought three years ago, it would have been out of size. But that shirt seems to be worn out, in other words!"

As soon as Sayaka said all that, she stood up, looked at Masachika and Yuki, and declared...

"That shirt originally belonged to Kuze-san! And it was given to Suou-san because it no longer fit him!"

..... That's a good guess. So good that it left Masachika and Yuki speechless. The thought "No, why do you even know Keifuyu!" popped in their minds but they couldn't find the confidence to bring that up.

(TN: they're referring to the K-On series here btw I think idk)

"So?"

After doing a great deduction like a detective, Sayaka quietly said so while sitting back in her chair.

"Wearing Kuze-san's old T-shirt and smelling the same shampoo as Kuze-san.

"Even so, do you still insist that this is just a normal diplomatic outing?"

Sayaka then asked in a calm tone. Her expression really looked like a member of the disciplinary committee.

"Besides, if you guys wanted to make up, you should have brought Kujou-san along too. What's with the three of you looking so familiar... but leaving Kujou-san alone just like that? After asking me and Nonoa... to work together? Does that mean everything that happened at the closing ceremony was just a joke? Moreover, I can smell the same shampoo .... Is this an indecent sexual relationship? It's a scandalous story that the Newspaper club would really like if they knew about it."

Upon hearing Sayaka's statement, Masachika was speechless. From Masachika's point of view, there was nothing special if Yuki and Ayano lived in his house, but .... other people wouldn't think of it that way. When viewed from an outsider's point of view, if there were two girls living in the house of a guy who was a rival candidate, it didn't matter how close they were as childhood friends, it would invite suspicion. If you take it to the extreme, not a few people would think that Masachika deceived Alisa, Yuki, and Ayano to .... control the election campaign at will.

(『Student A who was paired with a beautiful transfer student in the student council president election, this time committed cohabitation with two beautiful girls who were his opponents!』...That's a good article title for a weekly magazine.)

While contemplating his own carelessness, Masachika once again thought about how to solve the problem that laid before his eyes. He thought that Sayaka was not the type of person who would talk about this to others. However, that did not rule out the possibility that she would report to Alisa, who was the most involved party. And that... that would be a bit troublesome. Besides, even if she could put Alisa's problem aside, letting Sayaka's suspicions continue like this would still be a disadvantage.

(Now... what should I do?)

There was still the possibility to destroy Sayaka's alibi by making excuses one by one. However, he did not think that Sayaka would be convinced by a bad excuse. Besides, with all the circumstantial evidence at hand, even if Masachika

was in Sayaka's shoes, he would probably conclude that the other party was in an unusual relationship and make excuses to cover it up.

and make excuses to cover it up.

(What should I do...? What is the best solution?)

Masachika racked his brain at high speed while maintaining his poker face. Then suddenly, someone who he completely ignored .... Nonoa, called Sayaka while still playing with her smartphone.

"Sayacchi~, there's nothing to worry about~"

"...?"

Sayaka slowly turned her gaze to her childhood friend. Masachika and Yuki also turned their attention slightly in that direction, wondering if she would come to their aid. In response to the gazes of the three of them, Nonoa then said in a casual tone.

"Because those two are siblings."

For a moment, time seemed to stop for Masachika and Yuki. Immediately after that, they regained their senses and at the same time, began to think frantically. (How could she know--no, now that's not the case! I have to make an excuse to trick her!). The two siblings instantly made a decision and took immediate action.

"Huh?"

"Umm? Nonoa-san? I don't understand what you're talking about?"

Masachika looked at her with a suspicious expression, while Yuki tilted her head with a confused smile. For both of them, that was the most natural reaction to being told such a thing suddenly. However, .... Nonoa did not see the two people's acting.

"From the look on your faces, are my words right on target?"

What Nonoa saw... was neither Masachika nor Yuki.

((Shit... no!?))

Once they realized that, the two siblings immediately turned their heads towards Ayano. As they turned around... their thoughts were stopped in their tracks when they saw Ayano blinking her eyes while folding the paper wrapped around the churros.

"Ahha, good reaction~ I knew it, that's what it looks like~."

Nonoa's cheerful voice reached the siblings' ears. Upon hearing that, both of them immediately realized their mistake. The way they turned to Ayano was clearly an overreaction.



"Brother and sisters? You mean, siblings!?"

"That's it. It's obvious from their eyes alone. See, I'm exactly right."

Sayaka raised her voice in confusion, and Nonoa said in her usual casual tone. She then told Masachika, who had been thinking of ways to escape, to give her some guidance.

"Although I feel bad that you've been desperately looking for excuses, but... I've known you for a long time, okay? Suou Masachika-kun?"

"!!"

Masachika's eyes opened wide and was shocked as she revealed the fact. After letting out a long breath and dropping his shoulders, he then glanced at Yuki. After confirming that Yuki shrugged her shoulders, he looked back at Nonoa.

"...Seriously? How did you know?"

"Piano recital. As expected, you really forgot about me, huh? I even gave you a bouquet of flowers once, you know~?"

"...Seriously?"

Masachika scratched his head and retraced his memories of making an unexpected connection with Nonoa. However, as someone who had already buried his memories of his time in the Suou family, Masachika could not remember it despite being told so. Hmm, in retrospect, I feel like I met a girl with blonde hair and a somewhat unfamiliar face? Or not? ... that was the extent of his response.

"You might not realize it, but just so you know, Kuzecchi is quite famous among the kids who go to the piano lessons around there, you know?"

"Uh... Why?"

"Gosh... If there's a second grader who can play Chopin fluently, how could he not stand out, right?"

"...I see."

Even so, Masachika wasn't too impressed by that. He had stopped playing the piano a long time ago, and didn't care what people thought about him at that time.

"In other words... you knew me when I had the last name Suou, and it was just a trick question when you said that we were siblings?"

"Well, it's possible that you guys are cousins or distant relatives, right? See, like I said, your eyes look exactly the same. So I thought that you might be siblings~"

"...If you realized it that much, why didn't you ever say it?"

In response to Masachika's question, Nonoa answered with not much care while turning her attention to her smartphone again.

"That's because I wasn't that interested."

"...I see."

Masachika smiled wryly at Nonoa's very typical words. Sayaka, who had been watching the situation with eyes wide open, then let out a startled cry.

"Eh...Eh??? Be-Really? Are you guys really...siblings?"

"...Well, that's about how it goes."

"...Yes. Actually, that's how it is."

Having come this far, Masachika and Yuki could only nod in acknowledgment. Then Sayaka looked at them seriously and asked for confirmation.

"The fact that you guys have different surnames... that means you're siblings separated from each other?"

"Hmm? It feels a bit redundant for you to say it like that, but... well, maybe you could say that?"

"N-No way..."

When Masachika tilted his head slightly and nodded, Sayaka looked surprised and choked. She held her slightly open mouth with trembling hands,... and tears began to flow from her wide-open eyes.

"Ta-Taniyama!?"

Sayaka's sudden appearance of tears made Masachika panic.

(Wh-What? Does she think that we're like tragic siblings who were forcibly separated from each other? A horrible situation where they weren't even allowed to call each other brother and sister? No, we are not a family that is in a tragic situation to the point of shocking her. ...)

In front of a dazed Masachika, Sayaka said while still shedding tears and with a voice that was so .... emotional that it sounded like she was choking from behind.

"Oi, calm yourself...!!!"

"Taniyama?"

"..."

"Sayaka-san, are you not on the "understanding" side?"

Yuki leaned forward and asked Sayaka, who was still shedding tears. Her eyes were completely staring at her fellow hidden otaku. Once looking into Yuki's eyes, Sayaka also seemed to realize that Yuki was a girl with the same taste as her.

"Huh! Yes!!!"

She nodded vigorously and grasped Yuki's hand firmly. At this moment, a strong bond was born between the two of them. It was not a logical problem. It's just that... when hearing the words "Separated siblings", there is not a single person in the otaku world who wasn't shaken by those words!

(TN: reminds me of that one chapter from a manga I read a few years ago. You know when Takeshi meets the "true" Umaru in the manga "Himouto! Umaru-chan".)

"...What the hell."

Masachika muttered in a tone of amazement at such a sudden development. However, they seemed to be no longer just looking at each other, and began to talk excitedly about the sibling arrangement that was separation.

"Um... what should we do with this?"

Seeing that they had formed an atmosphere that was extremely difficult to enter, Masachika turned to Nonoa for help. Then, Nonoa looked around while saying "Hmm~" and looked at Masachika.

"In that case, do you want to go around the attraction with me?"

"No, why the hell..."

After reflexively answering that, Masachika immediately reconsidered, "No, that might be better." He himself understood that if fellow otaku talked about their favorite things, the conversation could go on forever. Instead of waiting for their conversation to end, it would be better to wander around the amusement park with people who had nothing to do.

"What about Ayano?"

"Yes?"

Turning to his right, Ayano looked surprised and quickly turned to Masachika.

"?"

Her gaze looked in the direction that Ayano had just seen ..... and there was a stall selling churros. Masachika immediately understood Ayano's feelings. Did she want to eat for the second time?

"Not so... do you want to wait here?"

"Umm... right. Because I am Yuki-sama's servant."

"...I see."

Masachika stood up while thinking to herself, "This kid really likes churros, huh... well, she usually doesn't have the chance to eat them usually". He decided not to worry about it too much since it was still not yet lunch time.

"Umm, then we'll go sightseeing for a while, huh..."

"Fufufu, but unexpectedly, Sayaka-san calls Nonoa-san "Nono-chan" in her

personal life."

"Ah, that... that's just..."

"Ara, you don't need to feel all shy, you know."

"...Yes, I know that."

Masachika sighed at Yuki and Sayaka, who were completely absorbed in their own world, and turned his attention to Nonoa.

"Then... Let's go?"

"Okay~"

Nodding lightly at Masachika's invitation, Nonoa also stood up while putting her smartphone in her pocket. So, somehow , Masachika and Nonoa spent the whole morning traveling around the sightseeing spots together. It was a strange combination formed by a completely incomprehensible process, but the fact that Masachika was feeling fun ..... was probably thanks to Nonoa's friendly and cheerful nature.

Then, after enjoying several rides for about an hour, he returned to the place where the three of them were because it was almost time for lunch, but...

"Seriously, my favorite couple failed to sail again and again with the official story... Do you understand my feelings!?"

"Y-Yes... well, if you support the romance ship with childhood friends, that's what will happen..."

"Why is everyone more interested in transfer students or classmates they just met! Rather than those kinds of people who have unclear natures, it's better to choose a childhood friend! A childhood friend who is constantly watching over the protagonist! I want her to be happy!!!"

"A, Ahaha..."

There, there was Sayaka who was talking excitedly about the good points of childhood friend characters, and Yuki who was listening to her with a wry smile.

As for Ayano, she was still continuing to eat churros (probably the sixth time out of the number of churros on the table) nonchalantly. While looking away from the chaotic situation, Masachika asked Nonoa who was next to her.

"...Hey, Miyamae"

"Hmm~?"

"Is it possible that Taniyama thinks of me and Yuki as her favorite couple?"

"I think so~"

"...Seriously?"

Masachika was convinced when she heard Nonoa's reply. Sayaka's anger during the debate yesterday was because of... one of the biggest landmines for otaku, "misinterpretation".

(Otakus are... really annoying)

At the moment when Masachika muttered that in his heart, Yuki suddenly raised her face and opened her mouth.

"Which mouth has the right to say that? Onii-sama."

"Don't read my mind!!!"

"Umu, using O-Onii-sama's nickname... is precious..."

"...You really are a true otaku, aren't you?"

When Sayaka held her nose and mouth as if holding something in, Masachika felt .... disappointment and a hint of inexplicable sympathy.

# Chapter 3: Eh? Really?

The sounds of textbook flipping and pen strokes echo in the air-conditioned room. Even today, Masachika is working on his summer vacation assignment with Alisa in the living room. This was the fourth time they had held a study session together, although the current situation was one that would make any pubescent teenager blush if they were alone together. By now, Masachika was used to it to the point that he could concentrate on his assignments. ...., there was no way he could act like that.

That's because, as the number of study sessions increased, Alisa's silent pressure grew stronger. If asked what kind of pressure pressure... In short, it was pressure like "Are you really going to finish this by just studying alone?"

"..."

Even while silently moving his pen over the paper, Masachika could feel the strange pressure from the person who was sitting in front of him. No, actually, since the first day he had been thinking, "Even though it's just for studying, she is wearing such a flashy outfit~"

However, girls who dress up not only for others to see, but also to boost their own mood. If you think that girls are excited about how they dress because they want to "show off to a guy", then you'd be wrong. Knowing that, Masachika had never been bothered by Alisa's clothes... but today, she was even wearing a bit of makeup. Thanks to that, her already unrealistic-looking beauty became even more perfect, and had an extremely stunning appearance. This was clearly something Masachika could no longer ignore.

(Yes, she's clearly dressed up... even though we're just doing summer vacation assignments together)

Masachika was used to seeing Alisa's face, but when he saw her so .... yes, seeing Alisa all dressed up made him become mesmerized. No, to be precise,

rather than being mesmerized by her, Masachika was ... "Ah~ It's beautiful. It's so beautiful. Thank you so much~ thank you so much~". This is exactly the same where just looking at her makes you happy. This is already at the level of worship. Then, Alisa, who noticed Masachika's gaze, suddenly raised her face and tilted her head slightly.

"...What?"

"It's nothing... I was just thinking that you were wearing makeup today."

"Hmm... well, just a little bit anyway?"

"Oh, I see. No, I think that you look prettier than usual, you know?"

"...Really? Thanks."

Alisa responded to Masachika's awkward compliment casually, as if she was used to hearing it. However, the tense atmosphere that enveloped them earlier felt somewhat subdued, and the slightly loosened mouth represented the inner feeling of Alisa's dissatisfaction. However, as soon as Masachika looked at his notebook shyly, Alisa's loose lips again pouted.

She looked at the top of Masachika's head with a dissatisfied look, and then muttered in Russian while playing with the ribbon that tied her hair with her fingers.

{If you feel so... take me along}

"...Did you say something earlier?"

"No, really? I just said, 『You were slow to give praise, minus 1 point』 "

"...If that's the case, I'm really sorry, after all, Alya-san who dressed up looks very beautiful, so my mouth couldn't say anything."

"It's not really... to say dress up..."

Masachika's gaze turned soft at Alisa's words. Alisa, who usually didn't wear makeup always said, "wearing makeup is against school rules? Even without being told, I don't need it, anyway", but she now wears makeup even if it's just a

little. If the appearance now is not dressing up, then what is it called?

Alisa responded to Masachika's gaze, which was filled with such intentions, by slightly averting her eyes.

"This is, well... it's just practice. Once you go out into society, you'll definitely be teased if you can't apply a bit of makeup, right? So, when I'm in the mood, I'll try practicing a little..."

"Hmm~ I see~."

"...What's with that look?"

"It's nothing~ It's very refreshing for the eyes. No matter what angle you look from, you look beautiful and sweet, I feel like I could look at you forever~"

When Masachika said that in a gentle tone, the corner of Alisa's eye twitched. Then, she suddenly thought of something and said with a mischievous smile.

{Is just looking at me... already making you feel satisfied?}

Alisa made a provocative sound and a slightly inviting look in her eyes. Masachika's cheeks twitched from the sudden teasing in Russian.

"...What did you say just now?"

"I said, 『Do you know how good or bad makeup is?』 "

As she said that in a teasing tone, Alisa crossed her arms under her chest and leaned her body against the back of the chair.

{Look, you can touch it, okay? }



(...Touch what?)

Masachika thought with a flat face. Then, with a flat expression, he turned her

gaze to the twin hills that were confirming their presence on Alisa's arm and .... fixed his gaze on Alisa's face with determination. And the smile ... that seemed to be saying "You must not understand what I'm saying right fufufu~" was a little bit annoying.

(You little girl...how about I answer {I'll gladly accept the offer then}, and grepe-grepe your oppai.)

If that's the case, what kind of expression would Alisa show? It made him quite interested, and if only Masachika had the save & load option, he wanted to try it once, but... no matter which way you look at it, it was an option that directly led to the Dead End, if her he really did it, there was no doubt that his life would be ruined, so he only thought about it in his head. Without knowing Masachika manly (?) thoughts, Alisa continued to speak in a provocative tone while brushing her hair back with her right hand.

{Specifically for now, you're free to do whatever you want, you know?}

(Fun, grepe-grepe time~☆ )

Along with permission in Russian, Masachika immediately opened his arms wide and dived into Alisa's chest ..... or so he wanted, but Masachika quickly turned his face away and looked out the window.

(『Even though you got a great opportunity, but you didn't even realize it, how pitiful. Baka~Baka~』 or that's what you think right~ .... , I realized everything, but still ignore it, you know! You should be grateful that I'm an honorable guy. Ba~ka Ba~ka!)

While pretending not to notice Alisa's slightly flushed cheeks and grinning, Masachika at least tried to fight back in his heart. This was not a loser's howl, but more like a coward's bluff. Then, Alisa sighed and continued.

"Too bad, time's up."

"...What?"

When Masachika glanced at her, Alisa replied with a silly smile, as if to say, "Oh my~ yare yare~"

"You just missed a great opportunity, you know."

"Huh?"

"Poor thing... you've already run out of all the luck this month."

"No, what the hell are you talking about?"

"I don't know~? You might be able to understand it if you study the female heart more."

Alisa raised her eyebrows and said so with a chuckle. It's like a woman with a hundred years of experience making fun of a naive little kid. Gradually, Masachika became annoyed with Alisa's laughing attitude.

(Haaaaah~~~!? Studying a woman's heart!!! This is clearly wrong Russian! Don't get your head up because you can freely make fun of a guy from your comfort zone because of the language barrier, you bitch! Shucks, do I need to push you down once and smash that cocky smile of yours!)

Yuki in the form of a little demon cheered on Masachika who was raging inwardly while saying "Very good~ let's do it~ teach her a lesson, Aniki~", and Maria in angel form said, "Don't! Don't do that to Alya-chan!" while trying to stop him. Thanks to that restraint (?), Masachika suppressed his impulse to act savagely and said while feeling a twitch on her cheek.

"O-Ohh? For someone to say that, I guess you don't understand men's hearts at all, .... but what about that?"

"...A man's heart?"

"Yes, you have no sense of vigilance for casually coming to a man's house where his family is not present, that's what I'm trying to say."

Masachika laughed ironically, feeling that he was digging his own grave somewhere in his heart. Then, Alisa's eyebrow twitched, then she lifted her chin and smiled provocatively.

"...Hmm~? What would happen... if I casually walked into your house?"

Do you have the guts to do something to me? (TN: This is probably Masachika predicting what's she's thinking)

Masachika's cheeks twitched even more at the provocation that could be clearly seen through the sneer contained in the sentence Alisa.

(Fu, fufuhahaha... She really underestimates me a lot, huh... Okay, I'll show you the ikemen moves that I've developed based on an otome game!)

After being heated up, he could no longer retreat. When Masachika barked in his heart, he stood up from his seat and moved around the table to Alisa's side. Then, as Alisa stared at him with her arms folded, Masachika tried to lift Alisa's chin while whispering "Come to my room" ....

(Wait a minute? Because Alya has high self-esteem, she must hate 'Ore-sama' type characters, right? Maybe I should make it softer...)

Just before that, he reconsidered his actions. However, his right hand was already extended near Alisa's face and he could not pull it away. If lifting her chin wouldn't work, where would this hand be directed ....

"..."

After hesitating for a moment, Masachika immediately grabbed Alisa's hair and pulled her ear to his mouth, and he said with a smile on his mouth...

"I'll wait for you in the room."

Then, laughing, he turned around, entered his room, and closed the door. Then, Masachika smiled nihilistically as if to say "I really did it".....

(That definitely sounded like a guy's line of wooinggg~~~!)

Masachika covered his face with both hands and collapsed on the spot. He wriggled onto his bed on his tingly toes, then buried his face in the mattress, and screamed silently.

(What does "I'll wait in the room" mean anyway? !!! That kind of sentence is only said when the other person leaves the seat! Or when the other person is going to take a shower! I mean, it's just plain stupid to suddenly stand up and say

"I'll wait for you in the room", right?)

Masachika wriggled incoherently while gripping the blanket with all his might, as if he was adding to the list of his black history. He put all his strength into his body and began to relax.

(Hmm... well, looking at it from a different perspective, you could say that this is a good thing... I can just wait for a minute, and then jump out of the room while cracking a "Why didn't you come!", then the atmosphere between us will probably return to normal.)

As Masachika calmed himself with that thought... The sound of a stifled knock rang in her ears.

"Yes."

When he turned his face away from the bed, Masachika replied quietly as he hurriedly sat on the bed. Then, the bedroom door slowly opened, and Alisa entered with a calm expression on her face looked at Masachika diagonally.

(Why did you even come?!)

Masachika's cheeks twitched at this completely unexpected development. However, Alisa didn't seem to notice, she folded her left hand under her chest and fiddled with her hair with her right hand, as if to say,

"Well? The invitation was good, wasn't it? I'm coming, but what?" as she looked away with a stern look. Alisa's attitude that was still in "good girl" mode reignited the sense of competition in Masachika, as he grumbled to himself, "If you want to keep it up, I'll fight you to the end". When he controlled his face with all his might and smiled, he patted the spot next to him and gently invited Alisa.

"Come here."

(Just kill meeeeeeee)

And he immediately regretted her own actions. Masachika felt like dying from having to endure the shame of his own behavior that was so humiliating.

"...Hmmpf."

In front of Masachika, whose expression was frozen and writhing in pain in his heart, Alisa snorted indifferently and then....

(Why are you sitting! Why are you even really sitting!!)

She sat down gently next to Masachika. Alisa then crossed her legs casually and played with the tips of her hair, while still turning her face away.

(That was supposed to be your "Disgusting" comment! Then I could have replied in a joking tone "How cruel!" Are you okay with this!? Are you really not going to say anything!?)

Sitting side by side on a bed, inside his room, let alone a situation where the house is empty. Masachika could only think of one possible future development that could happen from this situation.

(H-H-H-How about this!? How about I make a joke to trick her!? No, since it's gotten this far, I'll definitely be considered a coward if I back out now! She'll think that I'm a bastard who doesn't have any guts!!!)

No need for a thousand reasons, but that's the fact. In fact, Masachika didn't have the guts to push Alisa down and also didn't have the carnivorous nature to eat the girl he brought into the room. However, admitting it here is tantamount to admitting defeat, and that's quite annoying.

(If I retreat here...)

In his imagination, Masachika could see Alisa mocking him with a silly smile.

『Ara?? Didn't you want to teach me about a man's heart? So Masachika-kun is the type of man that when the time comes he will turn into a coward? Hmm, I see. 』

Masachika felt annoyed by Alisa's incitement, despite knowing that it was just his own imagination. If such a thing was said by an Onee-san who had a lot of love experience, he could understand it. But...

(I don't want to hear it from someone who barely has any friends, let alone a

boyfriend...!!!)

Motivated by his burning rebellion, Masachika took it a step further. After lifting his hips lightly, Masachika brought herself to a distance where her feet almost touched Alisa's. While smiling lightly, he then whispered something into Alisa's ear as she turned her face away.

"You're nervous, huh? How cute~."

(Someone please stop meee---!!!)

Masachika tried his best to keep his expression calm as he shouted in his head and continued to update himself with black history one after another.

(Yukiii! Ayanooo! At this rate, even father would be fine! Someone please come to my room!!! Isn't it usually a family member or someone who would get in the way of a scene like this!?)

Masachika had hoped that a clichéd scene in an anime would resolve the situation, but... reality didn't go his way. No, or can you say it didn't get any worse? Anyway, Masachika's words reached Alisa's ears without being interrupted by any unexpected circumstances. Then, Alisa who received those words .... turned around with a glance, and after fixing her expression due to a momentary freeze from seeing Masachika's face up close, she then smiled provocatively.

"Nervous? Not at all, really. On the contrary, isn't Masachika-kun himself more nervous?"

After raising her chin and saying so, Alisa then laid herself down on the bed.

"...See, you said you were going to teach me about a man's hearts?"

Alisa's cheeks flushed slightly as she snuggled up to Masachika's side and provocatively invited him from underneath. Coupled with her unnaturally stiff shoulders, she was clearly overextending herself.

(This you-, pretending to be strong also has its limits --!!! If you do that, I'll have no choice but to cover it up!? No other choice, okay!?)

The situation has turned into a race of sorts. The one who hits the brakes first is the one who loses.

(Ah~ geez! At this rate, I don't care if we're in an otherworldly summoning magic circle! Everyone in the other world~! There's a heroine here~! Hmm? Wait a minute, won't I get involved in the summoning too? Ahhhhhh whatever, I don't care whether it's visitors from outer space or invaders from another dimension, or whatever, just to get out of this situation--!!)

Whether it was because Masachika's wish was instantly granted or not. But suddenly, Alisa realized something as she grabbed the blanket on the bed... and then, her expression disappeared in the blink of an eye.

"...Nee, Masachika-kun."

"Hmm?"

Masachika felt confusion and some relief at the cold tone that suddenly came out of Alisa's mouth. Without caring about her reaction, Alisa slowly got up from the bed... then picked up something with her right hand and thrust it in front of Masachika's eyes.

"What is this?"

The object Alisa showed was a long strand of black hair.

(O-Oh that)

Masachika recalled the time he wrapped Yuki in the blanket yesterday, and began to dry off cold. At the same time, he was running away from reality while saying,

"Yuki has also done the same thing~ hahaha".

However, he soon realized it. This was the bomb he had been waiting for to destroy this hellish situation. After that, if he could play the fire well, he could finish the race that was not good for his heart. Masachika who realized that... no longer wasted time and played with his bangs in an over-the-top fashion..

"Hmm? O-Oh, that anyway... that's probably from Yuki's hair who came to visit

yesterday and played a wrestling match on the bed with me?"

"...Hmm, I see."

Masachika tried to light a fire with a sentence in the style of a jerk who was already waiting for a slap on the cheek. Alisa then smiled scarily and quickly grabbed Masachika by the collar.

(Ah, my neck will be grabbed.... )

Immediately after feeling that kind of premonition, Alisa's hand pulled at the collar of his polo shirt. However... she did not grab the top, but on the side. Then, Alisa's long white fingers caressed Masachika's exposed neck.

"Ah!"

Masachika inadvertently let out a small sigh due to the sensation of goosebumps running up his spine. He felt embarrassed of this and almost turned his face away reflexively, but... he could not take her eyes off Alisa.

Alisa's bewitching and frightening smile gave him a sense of danger and at the same time a strong attraction,... That thing made Masachika swallow wryly. Alisa's unusual makeup exuded a more mature beauty than before, which greatly attracted his attention and couldn't look away. Is this the so-called charm of such a seductive woman? She had a mature charm that forced him to get close even though he knew that it would bring him closer to destruction.

(Wow, there's an adult Onee-san...)

Masachika was completely flabbergasted by this unexpected side of his classmate whom he had always considered a fake bitch. Alisa then ran her fingers along Masachika's neck, who was just lying stiff and unable to resist...

"Then-"

Words accompanied by a dark smile .... escaped her thin red lips.

"What are these hickey marks...?"

"..... Eh?"

That statement brought Masachika back to his senses. It reawakened him, he then examined the question in his brain... and soon, cold sweat poured down his back.

(Ahhhhh--!! That one still stings--!!)

The pain from when Yuki bit him yesterday morning flashed back in his mind, and at the same time, Yuki who was in her form of a little demon, laughed evilly in his mind. This scene is similar to a guy who was caught cheating by his girlfriend because she finds a hickey mark on his neck. In fact, it's not too far from the truth.

(Shit, what is she going to think now!?)

Masachika's survival instincts loudly warned him of the possibility of a much bigger explosion than he anticipated. Alisa's fingers around his neck strangely looked frightening. Somehow, the thought of "If I'm not wrong, the neck is a vital part of the body right..." suddenly appeared in his mind. Masachika tried to find some sort of excuse, but he could not think of any reason for the bite marks on his neck.

Masachika felt that if he could reveal that Yuki was his younger sister, he could minimize the damage to some extent, but that would not be possible. Actually, Masachika had also thought about revealing this fact to Alisa, after Sayaka and Nonoa learned about his kinship with Yuki. He thought it would be better to tell the truth to Alisa, who had a close relationship with both of them. But, that was stopped. Not by anyone else, but by Yuki herself.

『Sometimes, secrets can be a burden to the person who knows them, you know?』

『Burden?』

Yuki continued with a serious expression as Masachika looked confused by the unexpected words.

『By revealing our secret, Onii-chan might feel relieved. However, Alya-san who knows the secret will be forced to keep it a secret from then on, right? She even has to keep the secret from Masha-senpai, who is obviously her own sister, right? After all, how would Alya-san, who participated in the student council

president election campaign, react when she found out that Onii-chan and I are siblings? Are you sure that she'll have a strong will when she finds out that her rival is her own partner's younger sister?』

『!』

Masachika was taken aback by the questions thrown at him. Everything was indeed true, just like what his sister said.

『That's it... so that's what it looks like. Secrets can sometimes be a burden, huh... alright, I understand.』

Masachika nodded his head repeatedly as if he felt it, and Yuki nodded back with a serious expression as she said...

『Yes, exactly what I read from a manga』

『Turns out to be wise words from manga, anyway!』

After discussing it like that, they came to the conclusion that they would continue to keep the fact that they were siblings from Alisa. At least, until the student council president election was over. However, he felt panicked by the situation he was in now... Although he had desperately thought of an excuse, his brain kept getting deadlocked by a sense of danger.

"A-Ahhh~~~~ This, huh~? This anyway~ while playing a wrestling match, Yuki who was about to lose suddenly bit me~ Gosh, there's no such thing as cheating, right~"

As a result, what came out of Masachika's mouth was not an excuse, but rather a repetition of the story.

"Hmm~..."

Hearing the disturbing tone in her voice, he then tried to glance at Alisa... Alisa also removed her hand from Masachika's neck with a scary smile on her mouth and clenched her fists.

"Nee... Do you know what I'm thinking right now?"

.... Apparently, the bomb disposal had failed. As soon as Masachika guessed this, he then went back to getting ready and once again answered with a useless overacting style.

"Hah, of course I know... because I'm a manly guy who can understand a girl's heart."

After saying that with a stiff smile... Masachika then laid down on the bed and looked at Alisa with an expression like a cute little girl.

"Please do it, gently, okay?"

And then Masachika felt like his spirit had briefly left his body. Whether it was done gently or not... He himself did not remember.

"Then, let's go."

"Uss. With pleasure, I will study a girl's heart."

Suddenly without Masachika realizing it, he had stopped doing his summer vacation assignment and went out with Alisa. When he checked the time on his smartphone, it was 15:20... so, about 20 minutes of his memory was lost somewhere. On top of that, Masachika somehow found himself in the hallway of the apartment, answering Alisa in a tone similar to that of a baseball club member.

"...Hey, what's with that weird tone?"

"I don't know myself-su."

Yes, he himself did not know at all. But for some reason, when Alisa looked at him, his back straightened up by itself. Apparently something was implanted in his memory as his consciousness drifted somewhere. Or could it be said engraved?

"Since it sounds strange, go back to your usual tone."

"Uss... Y-Yes."

Receiving Alisa's cold stare, Masachika slapped his cheek once and returned to

his usual demeanor. Then, when he looked back at the situation now, .... it seemed that Alisa was asking him out on a date under the guise of "learning a woman's heart".

"..."

When he thought about it calmly, there were many things Masachika wanted to tsukkomi to, but since he had already left the house, what could be done? Masachika then bowed respectfully to the princess's request.

"So? What does this servant need to do?"

Alisa said with a slightly annoyed expression at Masachika, who was acting as if she was a waitress or something like that.

"First of all, accompany me?"

"...Yes."

As instructed, Masachika then raised his elbow lightly and stood beside Alisa, and he inserted his hand to support her elbow a little awkwardly. And then... she blatantly raised her eyebrows.

"...No, don't make that "I don't know why it feels different..." face, when you yourself told me to do it."

"I-I'm not making that face, really!"

"...I see. Anyway, it's usually hot, so this should be enough."

In fact, as they approached each other, their body temperatures added to the summer heat, so Masachika raised his hand in a stylish manner to release her grip.

(Well, Alya isn't the type to just stand still in the company of a man)

(cont tl)

While thinking this inwardly, Masachika turned to Alisa, who seemed a little dissatisfied with something.

"Then... where are we going?"

"Isn't it your job to think about it?"

"Eh? It's not like... there's a place you want to go, and I'll go with you, right?"

"Yeah, no. Didn't I tell you that this is a date-... a trip out to study a girl's heart?"

"...In other words, I should do my best to guess where you want to go?"

"Well, more or less so."

After making an absurd request while twirling her hair, Alisa slightly puffed out her chest and began to speak with a somewhat pretentious expression on her face.

"Listen carefully, okay? You don't need to get the right answer. As long as you do your best to make the other party happy and entertained. That feeling is what makes girls happy."

"I see. Are you talking about your knowledge from shoujo manga?"

"T-That's not true, really..."

When Masachika's gaze turned soft and asked, "You're just quoting from shoujo manga, aren't you?" Alisa's voice grew smaller and smaller and her eyes wandered everywhere in a way that was easy to understand. However, Masachika turned towards the elevator without further questioning.

"Then, let's go... casually,"

"Hey, wait... what do you mean casually?"

"That's just a figure of speech, really. Don't worry, I'll think about it properly."

"Re-Really? Then it's fine..."

Alisa immediately recoiled at Masachika's words, which were said without the slightest hint of humor, ... but Masachika's mind was instead...

(Well, if we walk around the station area, and see that there's a place Alya wants

to visit, we can just go in there... Lastly, if I take her to a place that sells sweets, she won't complain too much.)

It was perfunctory in the sense that it was easy and bad. But... as soon as he started walking, Masachika began to feel a bad, bad feeling. That's because....

(I'm being watched...)

Alisa was surprisingly unperturbed by the atmosphere around her. The two of them walked towards the station while chatting, but Alisa's gaze only went back and forth between facing the front and glancing at Masachika, not towards the shops that were in the vicinity.

(Alya-chan is indeed a very good girl for looking at people's faces when talking to them, huh!)

Masachika was escaping reality by thinking so when he could feel Alisa's gaze from beside her.

{... I wonder if I can overwrite it, huh}.

Masachika silently tilted his head at the suddenly heard Russian murmur. Because he didn't quite understand what she meant, Masachika subconsciously turned his head towards Alisa.

"What did you say earlier?"

"It's nothing... I was just thinking 『It looks painful』 ."

Gently, Alisa glanced at the neck peeking out from Masachika's collar. Finally Masachika began to realize why Alisa was continuously staring at him.

(Oh, Ohhh! So you're not looking at my face, but at the bite marks on my neck, huh! Geez, I'm getting too narcissistic!)

Masachika, who thought he was being watched, felt very embarrassed by his own misunderstanding.

(Uwaahhhhhh~~~ so that's what it looks like huh~..... hmm? But wait a minute, what does {Overwrite} mean...?)

As he casually considered the meaning of the word... Masachika was struck by a great sense of embarrassment in another sense. Unable to contain his blushing, he turned his gaze up from Alisa's face and stared at the storefront ahead.

(TN: if you didn't get it already, Alya was thinking about how she should overwrite the hickey on this neck with her own)

(Hiss, geez~~!!! What kind of emotions are you talking about!? Is this about that one? A trend that used to be popular where you write the name of your crush on the eraser? It is supposedly said that if you don't get caught, your love will come true. ..... but instead, the main point is to enjoy the thrill of whether you'll get caught or not. In fact, there are people who write the name of someone they don't even like, or deliberately throw away the eraser wrapper so that they can be seen clearly. ... hah)

"Wahh!?"

Unable to look directly at Alisa's face, Masachika was looking at the window display of a clothing store ..... but suddenly, a familiar figure entered his field of view, and it made Masachika step back in surprise.

"What are you-- Uh, Miyamae-san!?"

Alisa who turned around to follow Masachika's gaze was surprised as well. There was a wall behind the several mannequins lined up in the storefront. And there, there was a poster of Nonoa among the foreign models. The two of them involuntarily stopped when they saw who was posing gracefully towards the main street.

"Uwaahh... That's really great, huh. It feels like it's on a different level than reading magazines..."

"If I'm not mistaken, she modeled for her parents' brand, right..."

"Indeed... but when I see pictures of her like this, I feel like I'm looking at a celebrity."

Nonoa's appearance of wearing fashionable clothes and looking mysterious was comparable to that of other professional models. On the contrary, she looked so impressive that Masachika mistook her for a professional model. Masachika's

cheeks were suddenly pinched as he stared in awe at Nonoa's appearance.

"...Wwhaat?"

"Masachika-kun? Do you know the reason why you were pinched?"

As he turned around, he could see Alisa's reproachful face. At that question, Masachika remembered that they were on a "date to study a woman's heart". While inwardly thinking "Oh shit", Masachika replied while holding his pinched cheek.

"...Because I was mesmerized by another girl while on a date."

"Exactly. If this was a real date, you'd lose a lot of points, wouldn't you? Well, luckily it's not a real date, and I don't really care, either."

After saying that, Alisa suddenly turned around and walked forward. Masachika then followed her while rubbing her cheek which was pinched by Alisa.

(For someone who says she doesn't care, that pinch felt too strong... Is it just my imagination?)

Even while walking like this, the gaze he felt on his cheek felt sharper than before... Was it really just Masachika's imagination?

{Why won't you look at me}

(Ah, it's not just my imagination)

{When you yourself said that you could gaze at me forever}

(She's angry... She's really angry...!)

Masachika immediately broke out in a cold sweat as Alisa fiddled with her hair and muttered her complaints in Russian. Masachika didn't have the courage to look directly at Alisa's face in this situation.

"Well, even though this sounds like an excuse, but... when I said "mesmerized" earlier, it doesn't mean I was smitten by her, okay? I just felt a little impressed..."

"No problem, really? You can't help but be mesmerized when you see a pretty

girl, so what the heck. After all, that's called a M-a-n's h-e-a-r-t, right?"

"I guess so. Sometimes my gaze will follow you too."

"Y-You. What are you saying, what the heck..."

When he replied in a very serious tone, Alisa immediately looked away shyly. Masachika too was unintentionally mesmerized by her easy reaction.

{I'm also... same here}

(!!!)

And then, he swallowed (vomited blood) at Alisa's consistent flippant reaction. Masachika thought it was unfair that he suddenly set up an ambush when he was caught off guard.

(I see... Even Alya was mesmerized by a handsome guy huh... Maybe Hikaru?)

While wiping away the bloody vomit from his imagination, Masachika fled reality in self-defense. He also ignored the meaningful gazes directed at him. Since he didn't really care.

"Well, putting that aside... Anyway, there's no way I could be fascinated by Miyamae. Even if there is, I just feel wary."

"Cautious?"

"Ah, no..."

Masachika immediately shut his mouth when he accidentally let out his true feelings, which he didn't have to say. It was difficult to explain to others the sense of caution Masachika had towards Nonoa, and even if he explained it, he wouldn't get any sympathy.

To most people who knew her, Nonoa was a quiet girl... or rather, a girl who always looked languid and harmless, contrary to her appearance. Masachika agreed with that evaluation, and since she was also a person who does not want to be bothered, he believes that Nonoa is basically avoiding trouble and will not do something that leads to bad things.

However... On the other hand, he also knew that there was nothing, with a few exceptions, that could bind Nonoa's actions other than her "don't want to be bothered" nature.

Not because it was prohibited by the rule of law, and not because it was against morality. She just didn't do it because it was too much trouble. However, if Nonoa considers the "necessary" thing to be more than "troublesome", she would not hesitate to ignore the law and morality to take action. Because he understands that through experience and instinct, Masachika can't help but feel afraid and wary of Nonoa.

However, he had no intention of telling Alisa about it. He didn't want to sound like he was talking about bad things behind her back and thought that it was not a good idea to instill prejudice. That's why, Masachika quickly outwitted his thoughts.

"Ah~ I mean, when she was talking to me. I got a glare from her cronies. It's not that she's at fault anyway, but... when I just casually greet her, I'm always glared at by her friends, so when I see her, I reflexively become wary."

"Oh so that's what it means..."

"Yes. And well, because her blonde hair stands out. Unconsciously, my gaze would be drawn to it."

"Hmm~, more prominent than my hair?"

"Ah no, of course, I think your silver hair also looks beautiful..."

"I'm just joking, really."

With a small smile on her face, Alisa twirled the ends of her hair and continued.

"Especially back then, my hair was blonde, you know?"

"Huh, back then...? ... Ohhh! Wasn't that what it was about? They say that children in foreign countries, their hair and eye color will change when they grow up!? Wow, that's really true!"

Alisa blinked her eyes in surprise as if she was slightly overwhelmed by the

excitement in Masachika's eyes.

"Y-Yes... Although it seems rare that there are people whose hair color fades like mine."

"Hee~~! ... I see, blonde Alya, huh..."

"...What? Are you interested?"

"Well, to be honest, I'd like to see it."

"S-So... then, I'll show you a picture next time."

"Oh, seriously? I'm really looking forward to it."

Even now, Alisa had the beauty of a fairy, but when she was a child, she must have been as beautiful as an angel. Masachika's cheeks sagged at the thought.

(Yuki used to look like an angel too,... but now it's just...)

In his imagination, Yuki who took the form of a little demon let out an evil laugh "Ke~ke~ke~", Masachika felt the cruel flow of time and his eyes gazed into the distance. He longed for the days of his little sister who was still innocent. Well, if she really came out again, Masachika would probably dig up his old wounds.

"...Umm."

"Hmm?"

"...What about Masachika-kun himself?"

"???"

"Masachika-kun himself... what kind of child was he?"

Suddenly, Masachika found his expression freezing at the unexpected question asked in a slightly reluctant.

"...What's the matter? Suddenly asking that."

Unable to reply back quickly, Masachika asked the question in a voice as loud as

his expression. Then, Alisa seemed to notice that Masachika's attitude had changed slightly, and she let out a small "Ah..." sound before continuing to ask questions in an increasingly reluctant manner.

"Well, I only recently found out about your birthday, didn't I? Come to think of it, it might pose a problem if I don't know much about my own campaign partner..."

"Ohh... I see."

Alisa's shrinking appearance made Masachika regret that he had created such a strange atmosphere during their date. Then deliberately, he answered in a bright voice.

"Hmm... well, back then I was much more serious than now, you know? I never fell asleep during class time and never forgot anything."

"Really?"

"Yeah, anyway, I wasn't an otaku at that time... Huh~ the otaku hobby that I loved during middle school, it drove me crazy that I still had a serious attitude..."

"Oh I see...."

Alisa's gaze cooled slightly at Masachika's joking tone, and she pretended to think for a moment.

"Then... what's your favorite food?"

Masachika clicked his tongue inwardly at the sudden question, ... but he felt Alisa's concern and thanked her honestly.

"Hmm... well, I think you already know, I really like spicy food, okay? And... well, food that most people like, like ramen or curry?"

"Spicy food..."

"Don't you like spicy food?"

"N-No, really. Haven't I had spicy ramen with you before?"

"Ah, yes."

Even though Masachika was asking if she disliked spicy food based on the current situation. Apparently, Alisa was still thinking that she hadn't been caught nearly dying in front of a bowl of super spicy ramen.

(But yeah, if she insists that she likes spicy food, I won't ask any further questions...)

Alisa continued to ask Masachika, who was inwardly inclined to ask why she continued to be stubborn about that.

"Then, on the other hand, what foods do you dislike?"

"I guess there isn't one. I've always been told not to be picky about food..."

"I see..."

"Ah, but I don't like my grandfather's borscht. It smells like dirt."

"Earthy smell...?"

"Maybe the beets were cooked poorly... but that's why the borscht Alya made the other day was quite revolutionary. It tasted really good, you know."

"I-Is that so, you're welcome."

Upon hearing Masachika's direct praise, Alisa averted her eyes shyly. Then, she raised her chin while playing with the ends of her hair with her fingers and said.

"Well, if you want, I can make some more for you, you know? Maybe at the next study session."

"Uh, no need... I'd feel guilty. It took four hours, didn't it? To make it."

"Of course I'll ask you to help me. You can do it, right? Cooking."

"Ahh... I see."

"Then it's decided. At the next study session... Well, maybe you can help me by shoppnig."

"Ah~... alright."

When Masachika nodded his head with a wry smile, Alisa laughed in a good mood and suddenly realized something, then turned her face away slightly.

{It feels like we're a married couple, huh? }

(...That's right.)

Alisa then stole a glance at him, and fidgeted with the ends of her hair. Because it had become a common sight, Masachika looked at it with a distant gaze. He didn't bring it up, didn't ask about it, and also did not perform tsukkomi.

(Married couple... huh?)

And yet, that's how it is. Come to think of it, shopping together, cooking together, and sitting around the dining table together is a common thing for couples who live together, even if being called husband and wife is a bit of an exaggeration. And when imagining that scene... Masachika was surprised at himself for naturally thinking "that doesn't sound bad at all")

(Well, the time I spent with Alya... I didn't hate her at all)

The girl who was always serious, arrogant, always commenting on everything, and fussing about things in a strange way... but he didn't think it was annoying. That kind of seriousness and the fact that she's a bit pretentious about it was very cute..... Masachika even thought that it was adorable.

(Oh... for some reason, there's a sense of something soft and fluffy)

Masachika found himself smiling at the sensation that calmly lifted his heart. Then, as a feeling of warmth flowed through his heart, he gently took Alisa's hand.

"! .....What?"

Masachika's sudden grasp of her hand stopped Alisa in her tracks, and her hand shook with a jolt. Alisa's eyes widened and her expression froze for a moment, but Masachika turned to her with a gentle smile.

"Somehow, I feel like holding your hand. Is that not allowed?"

"Uh... umm....."

Alisa averted her eyes at Masachika's blunt statement... and after a few seconds, he looked up and raised her chin as she said.

"Y-Yes? Girls don't mind being forced even a little bit, either? Of course, that's just a general opinion, okay?... Yes. I'll make a special exception this time and allow you to hold my hand. After all, I'm the one who suggested this outing, wasn't it?"

Masachika chuckled at Alisa, who gave her permission in a long-winded manner.

"Thank you for that. Let's go then?"

"Um... let's go?"

Lightly accepted, and gently pulled along,..... Alisa became noticeably more reserved. Where did her haughty demeanor from earlier go? She walked quietly with Masachika, glancing at their clasped hands and Masachika's face in turn. Then, turning her face away for a moment, she muttered something in Russian.

{What the heck, uuu... }

Alisa muttered and lightly grasped his hand tightly. In addition, Masachika laughed softly .... without grimacing in pain inside his mind. For some reason, he felt very calm now and could accept Alisa's desire without being moved by her. Alisa then looked at the figure of Masachika, who smiled kindly and gently without stopping. The two of them walked slowly while holding hands in the commercial area near the station where tenant shops lined up on either side. There was no conversation between them, and they only felt each other's body heat channeled from their joined hands, .... but after about five minutes passed like that. Alisa, who seemed to have gotten used to holding hands, looked around and opened her mouth with a slight furrow of her brows.

"...Nee."

"Hmm?"

"Is it just me, or are we just walking aimlessly?"

Being suddenly brought up, Masachika's heart jumped and cold sweat ran down his back. Right on target. Alisa's words hit the nail on the head. And most importantly, Masachika himself didn't even know where they were.

In the beginning, Masachika was just idly wandering around with the thought that if they were walking around in a place with a lot of shops, Alisa would eventually say "Oh, that shop..." or something along those lines. Besides, he was now walking around and thought "I guess just walking around like this is enough~" with a slightly flowery feeling... But without him realizing, they were already in a place he had never been before.

(Seriously, where is this actually...? Damn it, because I was walking around with a flowery feeling, I didn't know!

Once Masachika regained consciousness, they were completely lost. However, if he honestly said that kind of thing, Alisa's mood, which was now hovering from overexcitement, would suddenly change and fall to the bottom.

After all, he himself had said "Don't worry, I'll think about it properly", at the beginning of the date earlier. Masachika didn't dare say that he originally had no plans at all. Hence... As an act of desperation, Masachika took the bet while inwardly breaking out in a cold sweat. He then answered with a calm expression rather than the anxious expression of doubt.

"What is it? Don't worry, I've already thought about our destination."

"...Really?"

"Yeah, we just need to turn that corner over there..."

Masachika quickly pointed to a bend not far in front of him, but of course he had no idea what lay beyond that bend. But that didn't matter. Because he didn't say that her "destination" was there. "There's a staircase", "there's a sign ", or "Huh? Is there another corner?", any excuse is fine. He can make as many corrections as he wants after going around the corner. However, Masachika's cunning idea... was instantly shattered when he actually turned the corner.

Unexpectedly, the road they were on dead-ended right after the turn, and there

was only one shop at the end of the road. And that shop... turned out to be a lingerie shop.

(Welp, it looks like I'm finished.)

Masachika stood with a stiff expression due to the strength of his own guess (?). Then next to him, there was a fierce snowstorm and their hands that were holding on to each other grew tighter, as if to imply, "I won't let you run away."

"Nee."

"Yes."

"Is this the place you're going to?"

The terrible voice that echoed from the depths of the ice sheet made Masachika realize that this was the last question he had to answer. Masachika, who realized that his future fate would depend on his answer to this question, ..... began to turn to Alisa with a sincere expression and looked straight into her eyes, then said...

"Lately, I think the size doesn't match anymore, so--"

With those last words, Masachika felt that his spirit was leaving his body for the second time today. Although he didn't remember it, but... he was sure that it wasn't a good thing.

{... How did you know!?}

# Chapter 4: No, that's not the case

"It's so hot..."

Slinging a large Boston bag over his shoulder, Masachika walked under the blazing sun. Although it was just past 8am, the August sunshine was very energetic. As he walked, he still felt fine. However, when he stopped at a pedestrian crossing, he started sweating, and it was very uncomfortable for Masachika.

"Well, I guess it's more fun to go to the sea when it's this hot."

He couldn't help but think that. Yes, today was the departure day for the student council training camp planned by Touya. They had agreed to meet at the station near the school at 8:30 a.m, and from there they would take a train and bus to the Kenzaki family's villa.

Even Masachika, who was more of an indoor type, was looking forward to swimming in the sea for the first time in a long time, and felt a little excited. But .... as soon as he saw what was in front, Masachika's footsteps naturally stopped.

"The heat..."

It wasn't because of the temperature problem. No, perhaps in terms of atmosphere, he was not wrong. There was only one cause. Touya and Chisaki had arrived at the meeting place first, but... the atmosphere that the two of them exuded looked hot even from a distance. It was obvious that they were both excited and embarrassed at the same time because they would be traveling with their loved ones. Because they were holding hands while looking at each other from the front. Moreover, with both hands. Oh, they were now starting to intertwine their fingers.

"So it's hard to get close..."

He wondered if he should continue to wait until the other members arrived....  
His gaze met with the eyes of Chisaki who suddenly turned around. ....  
Impossible, can she feel my gaze at this distance?

"...I guess I have no other choice but to approach them, huh?"

Since his whereabouts had been discovered, Masachika approached them while raising his hand lightly. Then, a familiar luxury foreign car passed Masachika from behind and stopped at the terminal in front of the station. Two people then got out of the back seat and joined Touya and Chisaki first while holding their carry-on bags stored in the trunk. Needless to say, those two were Yuki and Ayano.

(What perfect timing, Yuki. Now I don't have to feel trapped between the two of them.)

While giving a thumbs up inwardly, Masachika joined the four of them.

"Good morning~"

"Oh, morning too, Kuze."

"Morning too~"

"Good morning, Masachika-kun"

"Good morning, Masachika-sama."

As they greeted each other and talked briefly about their plans for the day, the last two members finally appeared before the meeting time.

"Sorry for making you wait so long~"

"Thank you very much for waiting for us."

The older sister who walked over while waving her hand with a gentle smile, and the younger sister who walked over while bowing seriously. With the addition of the Kujou sisters who came with a very contrasting atmosphere, all the members have finally gathered.

(No, what's with this row of pretty faces!)

Masachika inwardly shouted at the sight of all the girls gathered in their casual clothes.

(Seriously, you're all so fashionable!!?)

She knew that Alisa, Yuki, and Ayano's casual outfits looked very fashionable, but Chisaki and Maria were no slouches either. Even when they were hanging out like this, Masachika knew that their group attracted a lot of attention from the people around. If he listened carefully, he could hear voices of admiration such as, "Oh, is there some sort of photo shoot?" "Celebrities?", "Are they an idol group?" could be heard from all over the place.

(We're all just student council members... No, if you look carefully, it really does look like a celebrity photoshoot)

Masachika, who was only wearing a shirt and unbranded trousers, felt a little uncomfortable in front of the pretty girls. Then, Alisa turned to Masachika and greeted him in a loud voice.

"Masachika-kun, good morning."

"...Oh, morning."

In a situation where all the other student council members were present, she boldly addressed Masachika by his first name. This was... as expected, Yuki immediately bit the bait.

"Ara? Alya-san... Did you change how you call Masachika-kun?"

"Yes."

When Yuki asked while hiding a condescending grin behind her graceful smile, Alisa answered without fidgeting in the slightest.

"Come to think of it, it was a bit awkward when one of us was only called by our surname, when we were both running for student council president, right? Besides, it's strange to call my partner by his last name while Yuki-san, my opponent, calls him by his first name. Therefore, I decided to call Masachika-

kun by his first name as well."

Alisa said it without hesitation, as if she was standing on a podium. Undoubtedly, she had prepared her answer in advance, anticipating that she would definitely be asked so.

"So that's it."

Yuki was surprisingly easily convinced by Alisa, who had a slightly proud smile on her mouth and felt satisfied for having made her point. And then she continued with a face that looked thoughtful.

"It's true... I might have been insensitive for acting so familiar with Masachika-kun even though he was already my opponent..."

"Eh!? N-No, you don't have to worry about that, really? The two of you are childhood friends. So it's only natural that you two act familiar with each other."

"But, considering Alya-san's feelings, it's true that I've done something insensitive..."

"I really don't care about him!"

Alisa rushed to respond to Yuki's unexpected apologetic reaction. Seeing the state of the two of them, Masachika had a bad feeling.

"...Do you really not care?"

"Yes, b-because I have no intention of disrupting the friendship between you two..."

"Really! Thank goodness then!"

After saying that in a happy tone, Yuki's face suddenly turned cheerful and grabbed Alisa's hand while smiling.

"We are opponents competing for the position of the next student council president at school,... but let's forget about that during this training camp, okay? Yeah, something akin to a truce agreement."

"Uh, y-yes... alright, let's do that."

Yuki's smile widened even more as Alisa interrupted with a hint of confusion, ...  
Masachika clearly sensed a smile behind her graceful smile as if to say, "I've got the promise!". And inwardly, she thought,

"You're always the one who starts the fight though...". He did not dare to say anything, as he did not want to interrupt the conversation.

"Okay, then it's time to go."

It was at that moment that Touya spoke up and turned towards the station. Then, Yuki turned around in a good mood and...

"Masachika-kun then! Let's go!"

She rushed towards Masachika and tried to grab his hand... but Masachika, who had already guessed that she would do that, quickly raised his hand to avoid him. However, Yuki continued by forcibly hugging his arm through the strength of half a butting....

"Then Yuki-chan, let's go~"

"Uh, Masha-senpai?"

However, Maria, who narrowed the distance from the other side, easily caught her arm.

"Uh, what's wrong?"

"After all~, Alya-chan doesn't want to hold hands with me, anyway~"

Maria answered Yuki's question while puffing up her cheeks. No, then why did you take Yuki's arm? Not only Masachika, but Yuki was also thinking the same thing, but when Maria hugged Yuki's slender arm tightly, she instantly dispelled her doubts at once. Masachika didn't miss the moment when Yuki's gaze turned into a lascivious gaze and stared with full attention on Maria's breasts touching her arm. By the way, Yuki's inner voice saying, "Woww, so big!" was clearly heard by Masachika.

"Fufu, I'm really looking forward to this training camp ~♪ Hey Yuki-chan, do you think octopus ink tastes good?"

"Etto? Octopus ink, huh? Masha-senpai, do you have any experience eating it?"

"Never, really~?"

"H-Huh?"

Then, Yuki was pulled straight to the station by Maria. After looking at her back for a few seconds, Masachika called out to the remaining Alisa and Ayano.

"..... Let's go."

"Yes."

"Alright."

Then, the three of them followed behind. There was only one thought that came to their minds. It was

"Masha is so strong".

◇◇◇◇

Then, after about two hours of train travel. Masachika boarded a private train in a certain region and was slightly surprised by the scenery inside the train.

"Wow, it's amazing. It feels like riding an old-school train. And the seats, box seats? I don't know what they're called, but the seats are facing each other."

"Hmm, if I'm not mistaken in the city, you can probably only see them on some express trains."

"Wow, look at this~ look at this~! The doors aren't automatic, but with buttons!"

"Ara, that's right~ ... what will happen if I press this button while running?"

"I don't think the door will open, but don't press it anyway, Masha."

"Oh, I'll take a photo. Ayano, try standing next to Alya-san."

"Is this one over here good?"

They all looked around the inside of the carriage with great interest and excitement at the lonely old-fashioned carriage. Each of them posed at will in front of Yuki who was in charge of taking commemorative photos with a digital camera for the publicity of the student council activities. But then, Touya realized that there was a grandmother who was looking at them with a smile, and he coughed lightly to cover his embarrassment.

"Hmm... Then, after we're done taking some photos, we'll sit in groups of four and three with members who don't usually get together. This is also a chance for fellow student council members to get to know each other."

"Oh, that's a great idea! Then... Do you want to separate each pair from the first years?"

At the suggestion of the student council president and vice president, the exchange would be divided into a first half and a second half during the 40-minute of the trip. They sat separately in two sets of seats across the aisle from each other.

"Therefore, please cooperate~"

"Please cooperate as well."

"No, is this a matchmaking event?"

Yuki sat next to Masachika in the first 20-minute round. And across from them, there were Touya and Chisaki.

(If we're talking about members who don't usually get together, shouldn't the president and vice president be separated? .... I guess I shouldn't comment on that, huh...)

Masachika silently swallowed his criticism of the "Touya and I are a couple, you know" atmosphere issued by Chisaki and was sitting in front of him. After all, his position was just public affairs. He could not fight against the power that the vice president possesses

"...Umm, what's your hobby?"

"No, it's not like it's clearly a typical matchmaking question."

Because Yuki immediately fell silent, she somehow started the conversation, but... Touya only replied with a wry smile, and Masachika raised his head in a silly manner.

"That's right... Then, how did you two get together?"

"Is this a wedding press conference!!?"

"E-Eh~? You really want to ask that~?"

"Hmm? You're unexpectedly enthusiastic, huh? Chisaki."

Chisaki held her cheeks with both hands and smiled shyly, while Touya raised one eyebrow with a half-smile. However, Chisaki did not seem to be bothered by her boyfriend's reaction, and her gaze wandered as if she was reliving her memories.

"That's right~ the reason why I'm attracted to Touya... hmm~, I guess I should start telling you about my childhood first in order to talk about this."

"That's a good idea. I want to hear Sarashina-senpai's story."

When Masachika leaned forward with interest, Chisaki's mouth relaxed as if she was dissatisfied. Then, while turning her gaze out the train window, she spoke in a nostalgic tone.

"That's right... back then, when I was a weak little girl who didn't even dare to kill a bug..."



"Oops, hallucinations huh?"

The unexpected opening of the story made Masachika make a rude comment

with a flat face. However, Chisaki continued on without paying much attention to her.

"At that time, although it feels strange if I say it myself, I used to be a beautiful girl who was very quiet... the type that looks like a small animal?"

"I see, even beasts can still be called small animals when they're babies, huh."

"I've always been a nervous girl, with a small, timid voice... and of course, I was often bullied by the boys at school, when I went out. When I was out on the street, I was talked to by suspicious uncles, or followed, or almost kidnapped... At one time, I even stopped going to school because of distrust of men and anthropophobia." (TN: fear of people)

"...Eh? Really?"

Even Masachika hesitated to make fun of the serious content of the story and retracted his joking attitude. Then, when Masachika turned his gaze toward Touya, he replied with shrugged shoulders and a serious expression. Apparently, it was not a story made up on the spot.

"Well, fortunately my mother always protected me, and I wasn't traumatized that severely... but that was enough to make me a hikikomori."

(TN: people who withdraw themselves from society and confine themselves.)

"..."

"Then one day .... Do you know an anime called 'Flame Sword'?"

"Eh? Oh, that I know. I've seen it on my computer because it was touted as a masterpiece anime."

Flame Sword is an original anime that aired a few years ago. An anime that tells the story of a boy who embarks on a journey to save Kamiko, the heroine who holds the fate of the world, who was kidnapped by the enemy country in his childhood. On his journey, the main character meets his comrades-in-arms and fights his enemies, until finally, he gets closer to the secrets hidden by the heroine and the truth of the world... or more or less it's a fantasy story.

"At that time, I was watching it in real time~... It really surprised me. Remember the scene where the emperor and the heroine talk after the battle at the border fortress?"

"The scene in the throne room?"

"Yes yes, that one."

"Ah, that is indeed a very good scene, isn't it?"

It was the first scene that gave the impression that the heroine was not a helpless girl just waiting for the main character's help, but rather a strong woman with a clear will and a great sense of justice. The heroine goes head-to-head directly against the emperor who is trying to rule the world by force, and talks about her own ideals without considering her personal safety. The emperor, who is the final boss, just grunts as he says,

"That's just the naïve ideals of the poor. is just the naïve ideal of the weak,"

but he also changed his judgment of the heroine ..... in that scene, Masachika also subconsciously shouted in amazement 'The heroine is really cool--!'. I see, so Sarashina-senpai immediately changed after seeing the heroine, yes ..... before Masachika nodded, Chisaki who also seemed to remember those days, nodded with touching emotions.

"When I saw that scene, it made me think... Ah, I see. In the end, it's all about power."

"Hmm?"

"Because I didn't have power, I was belittled by men and almost kidnapped. I began to understand that in order to convey your wishes, you must first commit enough violence .... to silence the mouths of others."

"Wow, I didn't expect you to make the heroine a bad example. So you were influenced by the last boss, huh?"

"After that, I cut off my long hair and trained my mind and body so that I wouldn't be underestimated by men anymore... I trained hard for a year at a martial arts dojo run by my relatives... and this is how it turned out."

"That means a complete makeover, yes."

Masachika gave an honest impression while casting a glance at his sister who nodded with a face like "The last boss... is really good. I totally understand" next to her. Chisaki smiled bitterly at the poor evaluation.

"Hushh, your way of speaking. There you should have said that I grew up normally... Well, thanks to that, I now have the courage to replace the aura of a weak beautiful girl."

"What a tragic change before and after. Isn't it funny?"

"Since there's such a past...I can't consider it someone else's business when I see Touya trying so hard to change himself."

"Oh, you suddenly switched to the story of how the two of you got together, huh. I couldn't keep up because there was such a sudden development."

Chisaki suddenly began to glance at Touya shyly, Masachika's cheeks twitched in resignation, and Yuki could only smile dryly. However, the lovers began to stare at each other passionately, oblivious to the reactions of their juniors.

"Even so, I still felt shocked when he suddenly hit on me after meeting me for the first time~."

"Oi, oi, don't tell that one either."

"Already, already... but thanks to that event I was also able to feel Touya's change, right?"

"Yes... well, I realized that I was too excited."

"Right~ but I thought it was great anyway~?"

"Ah~ geez! I told you not to say that!"

Touya shyly glared at Chisaki, who was teasing him while grinning. However, there was no awkward atmosphere between them... instead, there was just a rather sweet atmosphere, Masachika and Yuki who were looking at the scene in front of both had a faraway look in their eyes.

"(This scene is not good for us singles~...)"

"(What do we do now? Do we need to be intimate too? Let's do it, let's do it.)"

"(No need.)"

The siblings were whispering to each other while facing forward, but the couple in front of them didn't seem to be aware of that. Meanwhile, 20 minutes passed and the members changed. Ayano replaced Yuki who was sitting next to Masachika, and Maria sat in front of them.

"Please get along with me~?"

"Likewise, let's get along with each other."

"...hello."

As usual, Maria had a gentle smile on her face and as usual too, Ayano immediately blended into the air expressionlessly.

(Why doesn't anyone want to talk!)

Maria who usually plays the role of a listener, and Ayano who usually blends into the air. Masachika was annoyed by the combination that made conversation difficult. Then, despite the fact that it could still be called a conversation, Masachika turned his gaze towards Ayano who was already about to become air, with a reprimanding look.

"Ayano, for once why don't you start talking about something at a time like this?"

"That's right, I apologize for my negligence."

Perhaps she thought that what Masachika said had some truth to it, Ayano's shoulders trembled slightly and lowered her head. Then she raised her face and let her gaze wander a little before opening her mouth with a flat expression.

"What kind of maid outfit does Maria-sama like?"

"First throw, hard throw."

"Hmm~ if asked which model of maid outfit I like, I prefer the classic type, perhaps~? The maid outfit with long skirt looks cute, doesn't it~?"

"Being hit back...!?"

"So that's what it looks like, huh?"

"Yes, but I think a very mini skirt looks cute too~? Like the ones in anime music videos."

"Oops? The ball I thought was hit back flew diagonally upwards?"

"Is that so? I'm also learning anime songs to some extent."

"And the ball was caught as if it was a natural thing. It's a conversation from a different dimension...!"

"Learning it? Ayano-chan, do you want to be an anime song singer?"

"No, I'm not aiming for that."

"Is that so?"

"Yes."

"..."

"....."

"...No, throw back the ball you caught."

"! That's right. Etto..."

Masachika stared at Ayano as she ended the conversation with an overly short answer. Ayano's shoulders then jerked and she began to look around the carriage hurriedly.

"Fufu, you don't need to be in such a hurry, just relax okay~?"

"No, that's just... etto..."

Mariya calmed down Ayano, who was clearly looking for a topic of conversation right now, with a smile on her face. However, when Ayano shrugged her shoulders as if she was afraid of her senior's attention, she began to blink repeatedly while searching for a topic of conversation.

"Etto, do you like trains?"

"Just bring up something that the eye sees."

"Hmm~ I don't usually take trains, you know~"

"And senpai immediately replied without the slightest pause. Are you the Virgin Mary?"

"What about Ayano-chan?"

"I'm the same..."

"That's why you threw it... huh"

Masachika patted Ayano's head in surprise and thanked her for trying to start a conversation that didn't develop at all. Then, he decided to change the subject to make up for his childhood friend who was not good at starting conversations.

"Etto, senpai said you don't usually take the train, does that mean you take the bicycle or bus more often?"

"Yes, I like traveling. But really~ maybe I use a bicycle more when I go out?"

"Hee~, somehow it feels a little surprising. I can't imagine Masha-san traveling around by bicycle."

"Ara~ really? I see-this way I'm pretty fit, right? I can usually walk if it's around three train stations away, and I can go even farther if I ride a bicycle."

"That's really great. But isn't it faster to use the train normally than to use a bicycle ....? Does senpai hate it? The train I mean."

"Hmmm~ it's not like that... I like looking around the city. Just by entering a street that you don't normally walk on, you can see a new view of the city,

right?"

"Ahh....."

Masachika nodded as if he understood what Maria was talking about. When he walked around the city looking for a suitable store for his birthday date (?) with Alisa, Masachika was surprised to discover that there were many places he had never been to, even though they were near his neighborhood. When Masachika agreed with her words, Maria lowered her eyebrows slightly and continued.

"Moreover... the train is dangerous, isn't it?"

"Dangerous??"

"You see, sometimes there are people who get caught in the hanging ropes of the handrails and suffer injuries to their wrists."

"Hmm? Hanging ropes?"

Masachika turned to Ayano as she had never heard of such a story, but Ayano shook her head as if she too had never heard of it. her head as if she had never heard it either. Come to think of it, Ayano usually used a car, so she didn't often take the train for reasons different from Maria.

"The wrist got caught in the hanging rope...? Maybe because of the sudden pull when the train shakes...?"

"Hmm I don't know? I've never experienced it myself, and it looks like Chisaki-chan hasn't either... I wonder if it only happens to men, huh?"

"Hmm? Sarashina-senpai?...only happens to men?"

Maria's fragment of words caught Masachika's attention... and her cheeks twitched as a vague image came to mind.

"Etto, Masha-san. Did that phenomenon happen .... when you were with Sarashina-senpai?"

"Eh? Yes, that's right~... When I was traveling with Chisaki-chan, maybe about three or four times?"

"...Perhaps on a crowded train?"

"Hmm~ I don't know? But the passengers were quite crowded~ to the point that the handrail rope became full."

"...Was the injured man the one standing next to or behind Masha-san?"

"Yes! How can you tell!?"

"...Ah that..."

In contrast to Maria who widened her eyes in surprise, Masachika narrowed her eyes. In other words, the wounded man was probably ..... Come to think of it, Maria would most likely be targeted by someone of that kind of person. Alisa had a very cautious nature and, for better or worse, she was too conspicuous to be targeted. For example, when the two of them took the train together before, almost all the passengers in the same carriage stole glances at Alisa. No one would dare to commit a crime under such circumstances.

On the other hand, Maria's appearance was not as flashy as Alisa's in terms of color and tended to attract people who were brash or the like.

(And as a result of being attracted to her... the wrists of such people get messed up, huh.)

After guessing the general situation, he turned his gaze with a shudder towards Chisaki who was on the other side of the hallway and continued to ask.

"How did Sarashina-senpai react at that time?"

"Eh? Ah... if that's the case ~ Chisaki-chan is really amazing, isn't she? She always took the initiative to accompany the injured man and bring him to the stationmaster's office. I also wanted to try to help, but since I'm an amateur when it comes to treating wounds, I can't help but leave everything to Chisaki-chan~"

".... So that's it."

"Nee, what is that supposed to mean? Kuze-kun, are you understanding something?"

"Ah no, it's just that... yes. That's right too. From now on, I think it's better that Masha-san should be accompanied by Sarashina-senpai when wanting to board a crowded train."

"Oh, Chisaki-chan also told me the same thing. Well, even without being told, I rarely ride the train alone..."

Then, suddenly curious about something, Masachika asked Maria while wanting to divert the conversation as well.

"Oh yeah, by the way, what about Masha-san's boyfriend? For example, when you two go out together..."

"Eh? Oh... Right now, I'm in a long-distance relationship. So, we don't have the chance to go out together~"

"Ah~ Is Masha-san's boyfriend Russian? Although I only heard about it through rumors, anyway."

"Hmm~?"

"Ehh? No, huh?"

"(...Ah, his name is...that's it)"

"Uh, what's wrong?"

"No, it's nothing. More importantly, how are you two yourself?"

"Eh?"

"Is... there someone you like?"

Maria intertwined her fingers in front of her chest, then leaned forward slightly and asked happily. They were both facing the direction of the girl who liked romance, but at the same time, tilted their heads.

"No, I'm... a guy who only lives in a 2D world. So, I'm not really interested in the 3D world..."

When Masachika said that jokingly, Ayano, who took it for granted, blinked her

eyes with curiosity.

"Really? If I'm not mistaken, I've heard that you were in a relationship with someone when you were in elementary school..."

"No! That was... a story when I was a kid. Besides, I wasn't an otaku back then."

Masachika frowned slightly as he recalled the past that he did not want to remember. Then, while pretending not to notice Maria's curious gaze, he turned to Ayano.

"What about Ayano herself? Is there someone you like?"

"As for me... as you already know, Yuki-sama is my highest priority. So I reject the invitation of that kind of thing."

"...Uh, wait a minute. You said you refused... Have you ever been confessed to by someone?"

"Yes, about twice in the past."

"...Seriously?"

Masachika was taken aback by the shocking information that appeared unexpectedly. The information that there was a guy who confessed his feelings for his childhood friend made Masachika's heart pound for no reason.

"Are you feeling curious?"

"Uh, well, maybe a little?"

"If Masachika-sama feels curious about it, I can tell you the names of those two people..."

"Better not. Keep those two people's names to yourself for the rest of your life."

After trying to stop Ayano from trying to do something terrible, Masachika scratched his head.

"Well, I did feel curious... since I've known you for a long time, I didn't realize that you'd been involved in colorful love... it feels a little emotional."

"I have no intention of getting involved in that..."

"Ahh, yes... please be careful with that, because the slightest mistake, your words just now sounded like you were boasting about your popularity, okay?"

After saying that and letting out a light sigh, Masachika faced back towards Maria and shrugged her shoulders.

"So yeah, the two of us don't have any romantic stories."

"...Hmm~, so you two have no intention of falling in love~?"

"Not really for me..."

"I'm the same way."

"I see... too bad~"

After saying so, Maria sank her body that was slightly leaning against the chair, and Masachika felt relieved inwardly .... but it seemed too early to feel relieved.

"Then, can you tell me more about your old girlfriend/romantic interest, Kuze-kun?"

"Uh, no, wait, seriously..."

Shaking his head, Masachika looked at Ayano as if asking for a favor. Replying firmly to the direction of her eyes, Ayano then nodded and said.

"To be honest, I also feel curious."

"Why!?"

Masachika shouted wildly at the unexpected betrayal of her childhood friend. In the end, for the next ten minutes, Masachika was subjected to a chase by two girls interested in romance.

# Chapter 5: That's not Sumo

"Uwaahhh amazing..."

Masachika cried out in amazement at the sight of the white sandy beach and the sea stretching out in front of him.

After taking about three hours by train from the station near the school, having lunch and shopping at the station, they took a 30-minute bus ride. After a ten-minute walk from the bus stop, they finally arrived at the Kenzaki Family villa, a two-story building with dazzling walls. They were amazed at how stylish and spacious the villa was, which could accommodate 10 or 20 people, let alone 7, but even more surprising was the presence of a private beach.

The living room window on the first floor... or rather, when opening the sliding glass door, he could go directly to the beach through the terrace, which seemed more private than he expected. If asked why he felt that way, first of all, the surroundings of the villa was covered with trees, except for the side facing the sandy beach, so it was hard to see from the outside. And on both sides of the sandy beach, which was about 80 meters wide, there were rocks... or rather, there were cliffs that were also inaccessible to outsiders. In other words, this 80-meter wide and 15-meter deep sandy beach is isolated from the outside world by trees and cliffs. To be honest, Masachika thought that this private beach would be connected to the beach used by tourists, but he was taken aback when he saw an unexplored beach spread out before him.

"It's seriously completely enclosed... No, that's a weird way to say it, huh."

"Hahaa, well I understand how you feel."

Standing next to Masachika, Touya also looked around the beach and nodded. By this time, the two guys had already changed into swimsuits, went to the beach first and waited for the girls. By the way, the villa has two rooms with two mattresses and one room with three mattresses, but from the discussion, they

decided to divide the group into two guys, two girls from second year, and three girls from the first year. Masachika was a bit worried that Alisa would share a room with her opponent, but since Alisa herself wanted to share a room with the pair Yuki & Ayano (or rather, she refused to share a room with Maria), they decided to divide the rooms like this.

"Even so... when I look again, President, your body looks quite muscular, huh."

Masachika said that in an admiring tone while turning his attention to Touya who was wearing swimming trunks. Masachika had always thought that Touya had a fairly muscular body, but when he took off his clothes, Touya was even more muscular than he had imagined. His chest looked hard, with full arms and legs. With a height of over 180 cm tall, he wore disposable contact lenses instead of his usual glasses. At first glance, he looked like a professional wrestler.

Touya laughed shyly at his kouhai's admiring gaze.

"Well, I'm not as blooming and macho as you look. I've always had a big body. People used to call me fat or stocky."

"Stocky... huh?"

Masachika was convinced in an otaku-style manner that he looked like a dwarf with style. His interpretation was not a little harsh, but Touya did not seem to realize that and looked at Masachika with a look of amazement.

"You seem to have trained pretty well yourself. You have pretty good abdominal muscles."

"Ahaha thanks... Well, I only do muscle training for about 20 minutes every day. Abdominal muscles can be built easily if you want to build them."

Masachika gave a less than enthusiastic reply to his senpai's praise. In fact, he had noticed a decline in his stamina when joining the student council during physical tasks, so he resumed muscle training over a month ago after skipping it for a long time. Masachika realized that his own muscles were not well developed, so he was at a loss to respond to Touya's praise.

"...Ah, that's right. I should install the beach umbrella and beach bed first."

"Uh, does the President have a beach bed? I mean, since the terrace is already shaded, what's the need for a beach umbrella?"

"Well, it's just a matter of mood. Wait a moment. I'll look for it first."

"Ah yes."

Immediately after saying that, Touya climbed onto the terrace and headed back inside the villa. Masachika wanted to help him, but he felt reluctant to look for something in someone else's house, so he decided to wait for Touya, while feeling confused. But a minute later, the living room window opened again. The person who appeared was Yuki wearing a pink plaid bikini. Once she saw Masachika waiting on the sandy beach and made sure that there was no one else around, she rushed towards Masachika while shaking out her flip-flops.

"Oniitan-tama, Oniitan-tama, Oniitan-tama."

"Ohh what's wrong, your voice is a little more scuffed than usual."

Masachika smiled wryly at his younger sister who rushed over to him, while whispering to him, with a series of strange names. Then, Yuki stopped in front of Masachika and trembled, as if she had just seen something horrible.

"There's a monster... a monster appeared..."

"Huh? A monster?"

"She's too amazing~ real Japanese people can't compete with that~"

Just as Masachika was about to analyze the meaning of Yuki's words, the monster in question appeared through the living room window. Her white skin was dazzling under the rays of the summer sun. Silver hair that fluttered in the wind. Her curvaceous breasts wrapped in a lacy light blue bikini and the waist that was so slender looked very charming. She was wearing a pareo wrapped around her waist, but such a thin cloth could barely hide the curve of her beautiful hips, which slightly peeked out.

"Bonkyubo~n."

"Your expression is so old-fashioned!"

"S-So it's called a plump body similar to an hourglass...!"

"This time it's a bit too new for me to follow. Well, I understand what you're trying to say, but... It's not that her curves are too dangerous...moreover, that waist to ass curve. What has she eaten and done to have such a beautiful body? ...to the point that I don't think she's the same age as you."

"That one over there is from a different dimension. How many 15 year old girls are there, with that kind of curvaceous body that could bring a top idol to tears?"

"No, no, you're not inferior either, you have good ribs."

Masachika teased her while looking at Yuki who was shuddering and trembling next to him. Then, Yuki put on a smile mocking herself.

"You think so? But you know, Alya-san also has a small protrusion of ribs despite looking like that, you know? It's really amazing, isn't it? Even though she has such big breasts. It feels like she only has fat where it should be."

"...No, don't answer that seriously either. Besides, I don't find ribs attractive."

While the siblings were talking about that kind of thing, Alisa, who turned her gaze towards them, tried to get out of the terrace... but, she suddenly looked back as if someone was stopping her. Then from the direction behind her, Maria and Chisaki appeared from the window leading to the terrace.

"So big!?"

"Oi stop it."

Yuki's reaction that was so insolent while staring at Maria made Masachika stare at her with a reproachful look. Then, while turning his gaze towards his two Senpai, Masachika added silently, "Well, I understand how you feel." In fact, Maria in her white bikini, looked even more stunning than her sister in a different sense. Contrary to her innocent childish face and gentle smile, she had the figure of a fierce gravure idol. She has a very glamorous body that would look perfect on the cover of a seinen manga magazine.

"Boing-boing."

"No, there are no sound effects either!?"

"G-cup... No, is it not H-cup...?"

"Oi, stop, stop."

"No, I can't rush to conclusions. I have to make a judgment that is absolute, but also relative. That's right... At first glance, Masha-senpai looked bigger than the other two in terms of balance, but since there was a difference in height, Alya-san is also quite large in terms of shape and suppleness--"

"That's enough, stop it, you idiot!?"

"Ouch."

Masachika kicked the back of Yuki's head who made a silly analysis with a serious face. However, Yuki seemed still not deterred and immediately turned her indecent gaze on the two Kujou sisters again.

"Hmmm, but when looking at the sisters standing side by side, it seems that Masha-senpai has more meat around her stomach..."

"She's already quite slim, you know. Alya alone has a plump and slender body."

"Hehe~, but the fact that she has such a small gap in her body also looks very erotic."

"That impression of yours doesn't sound like the impression of a high school girl."

After giving off the impression of a lewd uncle with a vulgar gaze, Yuki turned her attention to Chisaki.

"While on the other hand .... bakki-mekki-bokkii\*." (TN: idk i think this is something to describe masculinity or smth. I think she's making masculinity into a sound effect or smth?)

"Isn't that last one a broken sound? After all, you've seen those upper arm, stomach, and thigh muscles yourself."

While throwing out the tsukkomi, Masachika's face twitched as he stared at Chisaki in a high-necked swimsuit who was standing beside Maria.

In fact, it was an extraordinary body that developed in a different direction from Maria. Seen from a distance alone would have made anyone immediately feel understood. Her body was no longer that of an athlete. Her six pack abs were even more impressive than Masachika's. Overall, her body looked more like that of a beast, with full masculinity rather than feminine softness.

"...female warriors and nuns?"

"...Well, I understand what you're trying to say."

The two siblings nodded to each other as they thought of the hero's party fantasy template and then, from the corner of their eyes, they saw Touya who came holding an umbrella and a beach bed.

"Oh, the Tanker is here."

"...By any chance, are you treating Alya with the hero role?"

"Indeed. No matter how you look at it, the Chairman is not at all suitable to be the main character in a harem-type hero party."

"Hurry up and apologize to the President!"

The four people seemed to be conversing with each other out of the corner of their eyes as they continued their otaku-style conversation. But...

"It's really amazing. Even though there are two of them by his side, the President's gaze is only on Sarashina-senpai."

Despite the presence of two beautiful and extremely sexy sisters on either side of him, Touya's gaze was only fixed on Chisaki alone. Masachika increased his respect for Touya who was truly in a state of "Only you I can see", and Yuki snorted in admiration.

"Love is blind... No, it's simply that he's just from the small chest enthusiast faction, huh?"

"Don't say that rudely."

After lightly pinching Yuki's head, Masachika suddenly looked around for the remaining people... and he gasped in surprise when he saw Ayano who was standing silently beside him.

"...you were here, Ayano?"

"Yes."

Since when was she there? Masachika said a little awkwardly as Ayano looked at him with her black hair bun on both sides like a dango and her usual flat expression.

"Ahh umm... you look good in that swimsuit."

"Thank you very much."

Unlike the other girls, Ayano was wearing a one-piece type swimsuit. Masachika honestly praised her swimsuit, which had frills in some places and looked more cute than sexy. Then, from the other side, Yuki moved slightly to Ayano's side and smiled mischievously.

"Oi, oi, onii-chan~. The real value of this swimsuit is not just that, right~...? Ayano, try turning around."

"Yes."

"Look here~, it's really wuaa~aaw, isn't it!"

When Ayano turned around and showed her back, Yuki raised her voice to increase her sexiness. But indeed, the swimsuit she was wearing was quite sexy.

Ayano's swimsuit was completely open at the back, and even though it was somewhat covered by the straps that ran across it, the nape of her neck to the top of her ass was almost completely exposed. While other parts of her body were less exposed, the wide-open backside gave off a strangely alluring atmosphere. Yuki smiled with a grin as she pointed at Ayano's beautiful back.

"What do you think?"

In front of Yuki's proud face that seemed to say, "Sexy, right? Hmm~?", Masachika stared at the rope that crossed on Ayano's back, which looked like shoelaces.....

"For some reason, it feels similar to char siu-"

"I'll kill you, asshole."

"Ah that's not what it means, it's like a dress worn by a Hollywood actress, huh."

Masachika quickly corrected his words as his little sister's gaze was filled with murderous intent. For several seconds, Yuki still stared at Masachika with a murderous gaze, but when she saw the four of them who seemed to have finished their conversation, began to approach, her expression returned to the graceful lady mode.

"Therefore, from now on, I will focus on the abdomen. While Ayano focuses on her back."

"I don't know what you're talking about, but just do as you please?"

After saying that, Masachika rushed to Touya's side, and the two men worked together to set up umbrellas on the beach. Meanwhile, the group of girls organized the beach beds and spread out the vinyl sheets.

"Yosh, I think this will be enough."

"Phew, that was quite difficult."

The two of them managed to plant the umbrella on the sand, and Masachika lifted his face while dripping with sweat. Then, his gaze met Alisa's, who was staring at him as if to say something. Immediately, she looked away and played with the ends of her hair. Alisa's face, which seemed to be saying "I was just watching you stick the umbrella into the sand, really?" But she didn't change the direction of her body. Masachika smiled wryly at her incomprehensible attitude and said.

"Your swimsuit looks cute, Alya."

"! Is that so? Thanks."

Alisa replied briefly without looking at Masachika. Then, Maria's arm took hold of her hand.

"Fufufu, thank goodness, yes~ Alya-chan."

"Wha-, it's hot!"

"Aaunn~"

Alisa released Maria's arm that was curled around her with an exasperated expression, and quickly moved away from her sister. Masachika's gaze involuntarily fell on a certain part of Maria that bounced while swinging wide. 'What to do again, right. Thanks to the strap in the center of her swimsuit, I can clearly see that voluptuous steep valley... or.' That's how he reasoned in his brain, but soon after, Alisa gave him a sharp look, and Masachika quickly averted his eyes.

"Masha-san too, that swimsuit looks good on you."

"Fufu, thanks~"

Whether she noticed Masachika's gaze or not, Maria smiled innocently. That innocent smile made Masachika feel guilty.

"Masachika-kun, Masachika-kun."

Suddenly, a finger nudged her thigh. When Masachika looked down, there was Yuki sitting on a vinyl sheet with her back to him. She then said with an inviting look as she put her hand on the back of her neck and lifted her hair, exposing her back.

"Can you apply sunscreen on me?"

"I'd rather let you bake like that!?"

"Ara, how cruel."

Yuki quickly stood up while shrugging her shoulders at Masachika's unhappy reaction.

"Just kidding, I applied sunscreen earlier."

"Then why did you ask me to apply for you at all?"

"I thought that was the rule."

"Besides, I won't get nervous even if I apply it on you."

"Ara~, does that mean you'll be nervous if you apply it on Alya-san?"

"Eh?"

Because her name was suddenly brought up, Alisa made a surprised sound. Unconsciously, Masachika also turned towards her reflexively, and their gazes met for an instant. Then, feeling curious about what she was thinking, Alisa sharpened her gaze, and half-consciously immediately hid her body with her arms.

"No, no, I don't want to apply for you. Besides... how can Alya's skin turn brown? For some reason, I had an idea that a Russian's skin would turn reddish and not turn dark when sunburned."

"My skin will darken too, you know. Although there are some people who don't, but... reddish skin definitely includes sunburn."

"Well, that's true, anyway..."

Despite his attempts to divert the conversation, he was still met with a wary gaze. Masachika then awkwardly turned to Touya.

"Etto, then how about we go now?"

"Ah, right too... but before that..."

When Masachika asked him, Touya looked shy as his gaze wandered everywhere, and then He hesitantly opened his mouth.

"While it's here. Why don't we try facing the sea and shouting 『Yahoo there's a seaaaa---!!』 ?"

"...Eh?"

Masachika furrowed his brows at Touya's unexpected proposal. Immediately, Touya looked somewhat disappointed and Chisaki hurriedly helped him out.

"Yeah-well, since it's a promise, right! This training camp is also an opportunity for the student council members to get to know each other, so let's do it! get to know each other, okay?!"

"Haa..."

Judging from Touya's behavior, they all suspected that it was something he wanted to do, so they all decided to agree to his proposal with a gentle feeling, while exchanging glances with each other.

"Ah, in that case, how about we just take a picture? Use a timer. Umm, is there a place where I can put the camera... Oh, let's use that table on the terrace."

"Uh... ka-you want to take a photo too?"

When Yuki took out the digital camera, Alisa looked a little embarrassed and hid her body with both hands. Seeing her behavior, Yuki smiled gently to reassure her.

"Because it's for keepsake. If you want, I won't give a picture of you in a swimsuit to anyone other than yourself."

"I-Is that so... then it's fine..."

Alisa nodded in agreement at Yuki's explanation. Masachika felt a little disturbed by the way she said it, but did not dare to ask further about the matter. After the camera was finished, everyone took off their flip-flops and lined up side by side on the beach barefoot. And then, all at once to the tune of Touya....

" " " " It's the sea!" " " " "

"Sea-!"

"The sea..."

(TN: In the raws they specifically say "Umi daaaa" and if you've watched any anime or been to Japan it's an expression they say when they see the sea or smth

like that)

Five people shouted happily. One person who couldn't shout followed the atmosphere. And one person who shouted with a flat voice. An indescribable atmosphere flowed on the midsummer beach, and the 'click' sound of the digital camera sounded hollow in the air. Soon after, Alisa shrugged her shoulders uncomfortably, and Ayano tilted her head expressionlessly.

"...Hmm, okay. Then let's go!"

"No, what to do with this awkward atmosphere--?"

"Okeee~, Touya let's compete! Up on those rocks off the coast!"

"How about we go too, Ayano?"

"Understood, Yuki-sama."

Ignoring Masachika's tsukkomi, the four of them ran straight towards the shore as if to say, "How can I stand being in this place any longer! I'm going to the sea!". All that remained was the awkward atmosphere between Masachika and the Kujou sisters.

"Etto... how about we go too?"

"....."

He called out to Alisa reluctantly, but Alisa awkwardly turned her face away from Masachika. Reluctantly, she then turned to Maria... but for some reason, Maria went back under the umbrella.

"Masha-san? Aren't you going too?"

When Masachika turned around and called out to her, Maria sat down on the vinyl sheet and smiled casually.

"Don't worry about it, you can go first anyway~? I'll go after blowing this up~"

After saying that, she took a small folded float balloon from inside her bag. While spreading it out, Maria made a shocking confession with a bright smile.

"I can't swim, you know~"

"...Eh?"

Masachika turned to Alisa with a shocked expression on his face at the surprising confession.

"Etto...? Oh, is it possible that swimming isn't that common in Russia? Because the sea is frozen?"

"That's not the case. Swimming lessons are usually taught at school, and in Vladivostok, where I used to live, I used to swim in the summer."

(TN: Vladivostok is a port city on the far east of Russia, near the Korean peninsula and Japan. It was closed to the outside world during the commie Soviet era years but after the dissolution of the USSR, it was opened and became a popular tourist hotspot)

"...Even so, she can't swim?"

Unconsciously, he almost blurted out, "Even though it looks like it can float?", and quickly swallowed the words. However, Alisa seemed to somehow guess what he was about to say, and narrowed her eyes at Masachika with a look of disgust.

"...That's because the two of us don't swim very often."

"S-So huh. Ah no, there are even some Japanese people who don't swim, right? It turns out that there are also some things that Masha-san can't do! I think that's okay, it's all about individuality!"

When he shouted that to improve the situation, he then muttered, "Then, without further delay...", and Masachika tried to head out to sea... but suddenly, his wrist was caught from behind.

"Umm, Alya-san...?"

Having a bad feeling, Masachika looked back in fear. While staring straight at Masachika ... Alisa said.

"First of all, we should warm up first."

"Ah, yes, that's right."

◇◇◇◇

Masachika swam freely in the relatively calm ocean.

The water was clearer than he had imagined, and through his swimming goggles, he could clearly see the seabed three meters below.

(Oh, there's quite a lot of fish. It's amazing, I never get tired of looking at this)

While regretting not having brought snorkeling equipment, Masachika enjoyed the underwater scenery by swimming slowly.

"Buwhaa."

Because his breathing was getting worse, he decided to return to the shallow area first. He then swam toward the shore breaststroke, and after swimming for a while... Masachika was surprised by what he saw.

Because he saw... Ayano, who appeared to be completely drowned, being tossed around by the waves with the back of her head and back exposed to the surface of the sea.

"Wait-, Ayano!?"

"Yes?"

When he hurriedly called out to her while crawling closer, Ayano raised her head as if nothing had happened. She pushed away a few strands of hair from her face, removed the snorkel from her mouth, and looked back at Masachika with a curious gaze.

"Ah... Eh. Are you okay?"

"What?"

"No, it's nothing...."

Judging from her reaction that she wasn't drowning, Masachika then asked with a stiff smile.

"...Did you enjoy it?"

"Yes, I enjoyed it very much."

"...I see. Then thank goodness. Sorry for bothering you."

"No, you weren't bothering at all."

"Then, I'm going back to the beach first..."

"Yes."

After bowing lightly and putting the snorkel back in her mouth, Ayano began to float again. Instead of swimming under her own power, she let her body be tossed around by the waves. While slightly curious at Ayano's unique way of enjoying the sea, Masachika returned to the shallow waters. Then, he lay down on the shore and enjoyed the sensation of the waves and sand that came and went.

"Ah~ How nice~"

Up in the sky, the sun was still shining red on his eyelids even with his eyes closed. The scorching sunlight burned his bare skin, but on the other hand, the sea water touching his legs and pelvis felt cool and comfortable.

When waves came crashing in, he could feel his body being pushed up towards his head and splashed against his cheeks. And when the waves receded, Masachika felt that his body was being pulled back into the sea, and he also felt the sand underneath his body being swept away and his back was slightly buried in the sand. As he was lost in this indescribably pleasant sensation, he suddenly heard the sound of water gurgling nearby. Immediately afterward, a splash of seawater poured onto Masachika's lying face.

"Bwuaah?! Wha, Wh-?"

Panting, he lifted his upper body and wiped his face with his hands while exhaling through his nose as best he could. When he managed to prevent

seawater from entering his nose, Masachika turned his head towards the sound of the thud.

"Ehehe~, did you enjoy it? My onii-chan~"

"Shittt....."

Needless to say, there was his little sister with a grinning smile.

"Gosh... is that okay? Showing your true nature like that."

"No problem~. Besides, the others are all away."

Yuki looked at the sea while saying that and tilted her head curiously.

"Approximately... when will the giant octopus appear, huh? I've been waiting all this time."

"No matter how long you wait, that kind of creature will never come out, okay?"

"Impossible!!! When it comes to the sea, there's bound to be a giant octopus, giant jellyfish, or giant anemone that will appear, and then a cry of 'A~re~' or 'I~yan~' would signal the start of a clichéd scene of erotic tentacle play!?"

"That only happens in fantasy, okay! If such a creature were to appear in the real world, everyone would panic!"

"I-Impossible... then, what am I going to the sea for..."

"Isn't it for swimming?"

Masachika calmly replied to his sister's words who fell down on all fours, and made a disappointed face. Then, Yuki stood back up and said with a sigh.

"What the heck... If the clichéd erotic event doesn't happen, I guess I have no other choice but to realize another another event as much as I can... Let's do that, .... that one."

"That one? What is it?"

"You idiot!!! If I told you to do it in the sea, of course we'd do the water

splashing game!"

"How did I know! No, well, I know that it's a common occurrence, anyway!"

When thinking of scenes often seen in manga and anime, such as 「Soryaa~!」 「Kyaa~, it's cold~! You started it~ Ei~!」 . Masachika also thought 'Well it is indeed a cliché scene'.

Yuki then immediately bent down and dipped both hands into the seawater, and splashed the water vigorously towards Masachika.

"Feel this!"

..... But her scream was a little different from the cliché scene.

"Oi... tsu"

Masachika turned his head away from the splash that hit his face, .... his cheeks twitched slightly from the water that was splashed at him. He then turned around and splashed water at Yuki as hard as he could with his right hand.

"Wuoo-ii!"

Yuki cried out strangely and shielded her face with her hands when the water splashed against her. She then immediately swung her arms and began to fight back.

The fight continued several times, and eventually developed into a merciless water fight that stopped being turn-based (TN: as in splashing one by one). The two siblings continued to fight splashing water at close range.

"Don't expect you to beat me with such small hands!"

"Abhua, doryaaa!"

"Wait-, you were using your legs, right."

"Ahahaha"

"Fyu,ahaha"

"Aha, ahahaha ..... hah."

"Don't suddenly stop like that..."

Masachika stopped his hand as he turned his gaze towards Yuki who suddenly stopped smiling cheerfully and sighed. At the moment when the splashing stopped, the water droplets dripping from her hair and chin, somehow began to look melancholic.

"No... it turned out to be more boring than I thought."

"You started it yourself, but you're also the first one to realize. I'm getting annoyed, you know."

"I think it's only a couple who can enjoy this endlessly."

"The way you talk, keep it up, oi."

"My head, it's boiling."

"Who was it that said that bathing makes it boil. It's just a matter of expression-"

"So talkative!"

"Hey, what the-?"

Suddenly, Yuki closed the distance and jumped at him with all her might, Masachika's feet caught in the sand and waves, making his fall on her back. His back slammed hard into the water, causing a loud splash.

"Uhuk, bwahh!"

The water depth around here is only knee-deep at most, but if you lie down forcefully, you can still drown. Hastily lifting his upper body with his hands at the bottom of the water, Masachika exhaled through his nose and glanced at Yuki who was clinging to his neck.

"Suddenly what the-?"

"Feel this! Drown! Drown!"

"-You, guha!"

However, Yuki who was clinging and kept trying to push him with difficulty, then Masachika who lost his support, was pushed back into the water. He landed on his back again, and his head sank into the sea.

"-Drown, you jerk!"

This time, Masachika's nose was completely filled with water, he then got up and pushed Yuki back with all his might. while holding back his tears as pain began to stab at the back of his nose.

"Unu...fufufu, so naïve. In any battle, the side that takes advantage of the opponent is the stronger side...!"

"But, it looks like you're getting tired already? Kuh, I'll show you that a younger sister can't beat her brother...!"

Masachika tried to fight her younger sister in a childish way, utilizing the difference in size and muscle strength. He vigorously lifted her upper body and tried to push Yuki in the opposite direction.

Yuki also tried to defend by stretching her legs, but it was difficult to counterattack after being pushed back so far.

Feeling confident of his victory, Masachika smiled with a grin... but at that moment, Yuki shouted next to his ear.

"Ayano! Do it now!"

"I won't let that hand-"

"Excuse me, Masachika-sama!"

"Why are you here!?"

As soon as she heard Ayano's voice that should have been drowned out a moment ago... An instant later, Masachika was quickly grabbed from behind. Beyond that fact, Masachika was deeply shaken by the soft, rubbery sensation of a thin piece of cloth pressed against his back. Suddenly crushed by two beautiful

girls. Well, he didn't really care about the little sister in front of him, but Masachika couldn't stay calm with his childhood friend behind him. Yuki seized the opportunity and pushed Masachika's body to the side. Masachika landed unbearably on his shoulder, and his face twitched as he felt the water enter his ears.

"Guuhhh!"

"Ayano! Right arm!"

"Please forgive my impudence!"

"If you want to apologize-"

Masachika was repeatedly drowned by two girls who held his arms and legs, locking and pulling his body down.

It was a highly coveted situation for any guy to be hugged by two beautiful girls in swimsuits, but he could not enjoy it because what they do to him is no different from the behavior of a naughty boy. Seriously, he tried to get out of the sea water. A few minutes later, Masachika managed to escape from their restraints and fled to the shore, he crawled on all fours, breathing heavily.

"Why .... did .... we have to wrestle .... all over the sea..."

"Are you okay? I'm sorry for overdoing it."

"No, Ayano is not at fault at all ..... all this is Yuki's fault. Oi, don't grin like that."

After turning his attention to Ayano who squatted beside him and stroked his back, Masachika glared at his sister who was squatting on the other side with a grin and blushing cheeks.

"It's not wrestling, you know~, but it's swimsuit sumo with a bunch of pretty girls."

"Gosh, what have you been doing in the middle of the sea like that?"

Feeling satisfied with his brother, who was dripping water from his hair and

looking at her with a sharp gaze, Yuki raised one eyebrow and her shoulders without any hint of guilt.

"Even if you say so, you must be enjoying the feel of our soft skin to your heart's content, right? Look at that, your face is so red~."

"No, that's just from lack of oxygen."

Yuki skillfully ignored Masachika's calm tsukkomi and stood up.

"Well, since I've had my fill of playing with Onii-chan, I'm going to go to the sea again, ah~. Oh yeah, if I'm not mistaken there's a big board-shaped buoy, right? Let's blow it up, shall we?"

"Umm..."

"Ah Ayano, you can go accompany Yuki. I'm going to rest for a while."

"...Really? Then you'll have to excuse me."

After seeing Yuki happily running towards the villa and Ayano who followed behind her, Masachika sat down on the beach and turned her gaze to the sea.

"Huh? The President and Sarashina-senpai aren't there...?"

There were only the two Kujou sisters visible in his eyes, and Masachika tilted his head slightly. He squinted to the rocky area, where the two of them should have gone, but there was no sign of them either.

"...Well, as far as those two are concerned, I guess there's no need to worry about them."

Just those two alone probably wouldn't drown. It was possible that the two of them were enjoying the opportunity to be alone on the other side of the rock. So, there was no point in interfering with them. With that in mind, Masachika casually turned his attention to Alisa swimming on the left side of his view, and he continued to look towards the opposite side. Then, slightly offshore, Maria, who was wearing a life ring, was seen floating...

... Hmm? Didn't she get swept away?

"Uh, is she okay?"

Remembering Maria's words that she couldn't swim, Masachika immediately swam towards her with a little patience..

"Masha-san!"

"Oh, Kuze-kun~. Your swimming is surprisingly fast. I was surprised~."

"Ah it's nothing much, but putting that aside... Are you alright, Masha-san? Didn't you get swept away by the waves?"

As usual, Maria greeted him with a gentle smile, and Masachika asked while standing up to swim. Then, Maria placed her right hand on her cheek and tilted her head as if she was a little troubled.

"I guess, you must think so, don't you."

"So you're really drifting away, huh!"

"I've been trying my best to get back to shore, but... for some reason, I've been getting more and more away...ahaha that's weird, isn't it~?"

"No, no, it's not something worth laughing about."

"Hmm, but crying is also pointless right~? The sea water will become sweet~."

"Huh?"

"Ah, but if I do that and become like a seal, I might be saved?" (TN: not a miss-TL (hopefully), she's just spouting nonsense)

"Masha-san?"

"I'm sure that Alya-chan will be surprised~"

"Why are your words suddenly so incoherent, Masha-san!"

"Uh, what?"

When Maria tilted her head with a look of astonishment, Masachika slapped his

own forehead. He then gave up trying to understand Maria's strange words and returned to the topic.

"...Anyway, since Masha-san can't swim, if you capsize in the middle of the beach and let go of your float, you'll probably die, right?"

"Hmm~, during that time, I wondered if someone would notice and help me."

Masachika thought, "Is this person really okay?" with a little worry at Maria who didn't seem nervous at all and only showed a troubled smile

"Please ask for help faster..."

"I'm sorry~... but in this way, Kuze-kun came to save me, right?"

"...It was just a coincidence that I saw Masha-san being carried offshore."

"Fufufu, even so, thank you very much. For saving me."

Masachika felt embarrassed when Maria thanked him with a smile that seemed to indicate that she trusted him completely.

"Haa... well, it's okay, anyway."

Maria's smile widened even more as Masachika quickly averted his gaze and replied briefly. That smile of hers was as if she was looking at something captivating, and it made Masachika feel uncomfortable, as if she could see through his inner thoughts.

"Then, we'll go back to the beach, okay?"

"Um, please yes~"

"Etto..."

When it came time to take Maria to the beach... Masachika wasn't sure how to take her. If the other party was a man, he would put one hand into the life ring and pull her along, but he felt hesitant to do so with a woman. It would be easier if the buoy had a rope attached, but unfortunately, he could not find anything like that either.

"Then, please take me, huh~?"

"Ah, yes...."

Maria extended her right hand in front of the confused Masachika. He then reluctantly took that hand. A hand smaller and softer than his own. A hand that was so delicate, and if he grasped it too tightly, there was a high chance that it would break... however, it felt somehow quite soothing.

"Fufu~"

"Wha-What's wrong?"

"It's nothing, really~?"

Turning his gaze away from Maria's face that showed a meaningful smile, Masachika started swimming towards the shore. In order to avoid kicking Maria's legs, he tried to keep his feet low and pulled her along with his breaststroke while using only one hand.

"Great~, that was fast. Kuze-kun, you're surprisingly strong, huh~."

Maria's voice, which was filled with half admiration and half cheering, sounded behind his back, and he could feel his back heating up. Masachika was also a man. If there was a cute girl giving innocent cheers like this, anyone would definitely feel like "Okay! I guess I should do my best!". However, Maria suddenly raised a voice that sounded a little worried.

"Ara...? Kuze-kun, there's a bruise on your shoulder..."

"Eh...? Ohh."

In response to Maria's words, Masachika glanced at her while thinking, "There are also such incidents, huh."

"It's an old bruise, really. Besides, it doesn't hurt anymore."

"Really...?"

Maria still looked worried, but the bruise was indeed not too painful, and since it was on the side of the back of his shoulder, Masachika often even forgot that there was a bruise there.

"Have you been in an accident?"

"No, no, it's not something so exaggerated. I was just bitten by a dog when I was little..."

Masachika was a little nervous when he turned around and said this, he felt that his hand that was holding Maria's hand was being grasped tightly.

"Really, it's no big deal, really. It's all because I didn't heal it properly because I was trying to look cool, so it left a bruise..."

The incident happened while Masachika was spending time with the girl. As usual, when the two of them were playing together in the park, there was suddenly a large dog that seemed to go berserk and attacked the girl.

Masachika rushed to protect her and tackled the dog, but as he struggled to restrain it, his right shoulder was bitten by the dog. Fortunately, the dog's master immediately rushed to the scene and pulled the dog away with all his might, so the scar wasn't too deep... At that time, Masachika was just trying to look cool and didn't want to worry the girl.

He was also afraid that his paternal grandparents would be blamed by Gensei, so he only gave it minimal care. At the time, the doctor told him that his scars would gradually become less noticeable as he grew up, but he ended up with a small grayish bruise on the back side of his shoulder. Masachika himself didn't really care about it anymore.

"Unlike girls, having a few bruises isn't too problematic for guys. Instead, my grandfather even laughed happily and said, 'This is called a man's medal! Oh, in case Masha-san is curious, this is a scar from protecting a friend.'"

"...I see."

Sensing the unprecedeted awkwardness in the low tone of Mariya's voice, Masachika continued to face forward and continued swimming without showing the slightest fatigue. Then, when the distance to the shore was reduced by more

than half in an awkward atmosphere, he thought that his feet would soon reach the bottom. But suddenly, Maria's hand jerked and stiffened while in the grip of Masachika's hand.

"Masha-san? Is something wrong?"

While switching to backstroke, Masachika looked at Maria who was behind him. However, Maria did not answer his question, but instead stared into the water over his shoulder.

"Masha-sen..."

"KYAAAA~!..."

A small scream, like a jolt. Immediately afterward, Maria let go of Masachika's hand, placed her hand on the buoy, and began trying to pull her body out of the buoy, then kicked her legs and stretched.

"Wait-, what are you doing! That's danger-"

The startled Masachika warned her, but it was too late. Due to the weight on the front side of the buoy, the back side of the buoy suddenly lifted, and Maria flipped over onto her front side. A huge splash ensued, and Maria's legs kicked the air violently inside the upturned buoy. Then, she sank into the sea as it was.

"Uh, wait, are you okay-"

Maria's outstretched arms from the sea, immediately wrapped around the neck of the bewildered Masachika. Before he could think, 'Eh?', Maria with her hair sticking to her forehead and cheeks, jumped out of the water and hugged him.... no, she clung to Masachika with all her might.

"Wha--!?"

Maria's cheek with sticky hair touched his cheek. Maria's soft arms touched his neck and shoulders. And above everything... there was a soft, rubbery sensation pressed against his chest and stomach.

"~~~~~!?"

The overly stimulating feeling made Masachika feel heat rising in the depths of his body. However, soon after that, the sea surface approached his mouth and he hurriedly resumed his buoyant swimming.

"Watch out—"

"Jellyfish, there's a jellyfish!"

"Eh, jellyfish!?"

Masachika immediately turned his gaze to the sea when he heard the cry in his ears. Then, sure enough, there it was, floating in the water, and Masachika tensed his body... but if you looked carefully, it didn't seem to be swimming on its own. Instead, it was just bobbing along with the flow of the waves...

"...Hmm? Masha-san, that doesn't seem to be a jellyfish, but a plastic bag..."

"Eh? Pla-Plastic?"

"Umm, maybe..."

"Don't be so sure!!!"



As soon as Masachika said that in a less confident tone, Maria, who had loosened her arms for a moment, began to hug him tightly again.

"Wuooohhh!? Then it must be a plastic bag!?"

"Ааа! Помогии! Она меня ужалила!" (TN: roughly translates to "Help! It's going to sting me!)

"Oh! When you panic, you end up speaking Russian!"

Masachika was very impressed by Maria's cries of utter panic. Masachika himself was in a different state of panic. But, naturally, he reacted that way. Maria's bare skin felt very hot in the cold sea water. It felt so soft. Especially the aura of motherhood that crushed Masachika's chest. In addition, the scent of Maria's own body filled his nostrils, mixed with the scent of sunscreen.

(S-shit, seriously, I'll drown if this continues .....!)

Not by Maria's motherly aura (TN: as in her chest)... but the sea, of course. Feeling a sense of crisis as his body was slowly sinking, Masachika quickly searched for the life ring and soon discovered that it was floating a few meters away. Perhaps it had been pushed there by Maria's panic.

"P-Please calm down first, okay?"

"Я оюсь едуз! Сакун, омогии!"

(TN: I literally do not know how to translate this, I guess the author just put random gibberish)

Masachika put his hand on Maria's back to calm her, who was still babbling about something, and trying to grab the life ring. Then, just as Masachika managed to grab the buoy and breathed a sigh of relief, .... he heard a stunned voice from nearby.

"What are you two doing?"

When Masachika turned his face toward the source of the voice, he saw Chisaki looking dumbfounded as she raised her swimming goggles on her forehead. The expression on her face made Masachika impatient as he contemplated the state of himself who was being hugged by Maria.

"Ah, no, ummm that... a jellyfish appeared."

"Jellyfish...? Ohh."

With a suspicious expression, Chisaki looked around and suddenly reached out to grab something.

"...You mean this one?"

After saying that, Chisaki raised the object in her hand... indeed, it was a jellyfish. Not a plastic bag. Without a doubt, a real jellyfish. Subconsciously, Masachika immediately felt alarmed, and Maria's arms around his neck also clung tightly. However, Chisaki's expression grew even more dumbfounded when she saw both of their reactions.

"No, you don't need to be so cautious at times. After all, it's already dead."

"Uh, i-it's dead?"

After being told, the jellyfish was indeed motionless... and just lying there. It felt like it was just a lump of gelatin.

"I saw a few of them while swimming earlier, and I finished them off quickly... it seems that the dead jellyfish happened to drift here."

After saying that, Chisaki threw away the dead jellyfish as if they were a piece of trash. What an extraordinary power.

"So? How long are you going to hug him, Masha?"

"Uh, t-that's..."

Maria looked away from Chisaki's cold gaze and laughed awkwardly.

"My waist came out of the life ring..."

"It's not because your leg is cramping?"

"N-No."

As her gaze warmed up with Chisaki, Masachika handed the life ring to Maria and worked together with Chisaki to bring Maria to a shallow place. When he finally reached the point where his feet could touch the bottom, Maria staggered

slightly and began to walk to shore on her own.

"I'm sorry Kuze-kun, thank you very much."

"No, I'm just glad that Masha-san is okay. In that case, I'll go swimming again."

After waving his hand towards Maria who lowered her eyebrows with an apologetic expression, Masachika then headed to the beach again. ...Now, he couldn't get out of the water. Don't ask him why. What can be done, because Masachika is also a healthy teenager.

# Chapter 6: I want to be a turtle

"Eh? Where did Alya go?"

When Masachika finished cooling his head in the sea and returned to the beach area, he only found the group of second years. Turning back, he saw Yuki with a large buoy and had just emerged from the sea with Ayano, but he saw no sign of Alisa.

"If you're looking for little sister Kujou, she just borrowed a fishing rod and went to the rocky area over there."

"Fishing rod? Hee~... By the way, do I need to comment on this setting?"

Masachika looked at the area below him. Touya, who answered Masachika's question, was currently buried in the sand by Chisaki. More and more sand piled up on top of Touya who was lying on his back on the beach, and for some reason, Maria was drawing strange patterns with a wooden stick around him.  
...Was it some kind of ritual?

"...If you can, please just ignore it."

".....Alright."

Masachika, who somehow felt that it would be troublesome if he brought it up, gave a small nod at the request of Touya. Then, Yuki came over to him. He then paused for a moment as he looked at the scene in front of him and thought for a few seconds. The expression on her face was suddenly surprising, and she muttered in a small voice that could only be heard by Masachika.

"(Don't tell me, if it starts coming out from here? Tentacles)"

"(How could it!! This isn't the legend of Cthulhu after all)"

"(I see, huh? 『If it won't come out, it's better to just summon the giant octopus』, so that's how it works, huh?)"

"(Don't summon it!?)"

"Looks like Senpai is doing something interesting, huh? Can I join in?"

"Suure, if you want to~?"

Yuki happily joined in Maria's drawing activities (?) after ignoring Masachika's tsukkomi brilliantly.

"What about Ayano...?"

He looked around for the whereabouts of the servant of his little sister, but Ayano was not there. Looking around, he could see Ayano's backside carrying the life balloon that Yuki had just used when she brought her to the cottage. What a really good servant.

"..."

Suddenly having nothing to do, Masachika thought for a while and then decided to go to the rocky area where Alisa was headed. On the way there, he put on his flip-flops that were lying under the umbrella and walked along the sandy beach towards the rocks. As soon as he placed her foot on the rock to climb up, one of her his slipped and Masachika stumbled lightly.

"Guh, my footing is quite unstable here."

The rocks themselves were rather fragile and crumbled easily, and the surface was very slippery due to the presence of moist algae. What's more, Masachika was wearing flip-flops that were not slip-resistant. If he didn't watch his step and walk carefully, he would most likely fall straight down. After walking carefully and vigilantly... Masachika finally arrived at the flat part of the rock and discovered the presence of Alisa there.

"Oh, she's right there... Oi~ did you get anything~?"

Masachika walked over while calling out .... but everything was already clear from Alisa's face which was staring at the surface of the sea with a grim

expression that she hadn't gotten anything yet.

"...What?"

"No, I just wanted to check up on you and see what you were doing..."

Seeing Alisa so focused that she didn't bother to look back at him, made Masachika stop and scratch his head as he wondered if his presence was just a distraction. Well then, let's keep an eye on the situation for now... and Masachika noticed the fishing buoy on the surface of the sea that Alisa was looking at. However, his interest immediately vanished about a minute after seeing that the fishing buoy wasn't moving at all, and he felt bored. He was bored and his gaze wandered everywhere, Masachika then casually turned his attention to Alisa.

(Ah, it's true what Yuki said. Her ribs can faintly be seen)

Masachika recalled what his sister said while staring at Alisa's ribs that were faintly visible under the bikini. When looking at her lower body, it was no surprise that Yuki was surprised that Alisa's waist was so slim that it made her think that she could reach half of it with both hands.

"Where are you looking, huh?!"

When he looked up at the cold voice, Alisa gave him a cold stare. He was just looking at her with pure admiration, and not because of any ulterior motive, but a man's heart made him feel guilty when he was being looked at with a cold gaze.

"No, I was just thinking that you have such a slim waist."

"Ah, I see."

At least, by complimenting her honestly, it could make him look like, "I have no ulterior motives, really~. I'm just looking at your waist, and not your butt~." but Alisa's reaction was still cold.

"Didn't you already know that because we danced together last year?"

"Last year...? Oh, during the school festival, yes."

Masachika became embarrassed as he recalled that he had put his hand on Alisa's waist during the folk dance (?) on the night of the festival. At that time, it was already dark and he was desperately following the tempo of Alisa's dance, so he didn't really notice it. But when he thought back to him hugging those slender hips, Masachika felt that she had done something so bold.

"Well, that's just it, you know... Looking back, I really felt it."

Alisa also looked a little annoyed as he said that while looking away.

"Wait... don't react so strangely. It's just a dance, right?"

"No, well... hmm, even though it's just a dance, it feels quite innovative? Thanks to someone getting out of control?"

"That's... it's your fault for provoking me..."

After looking a little awkward, Alisa suddenly sharpened her gaze as she thought of something and glared at Masachika with a slight blush on her cheeks.

"Just so you know, I only gave you special permission because we were dancing at the time, but if you touch me now, I won't forgive you, okay?"

"Of course I won't touch you. I wouldn't dare commit such an act of sexual harassment."

Masachika raised his hands to show that he was not looking at her like that, but Alisa snorted suspiciously and turned her gaze forward, then said in a dull manner.

"Hmmmph I don't know, it's not convincing ... didn't you also stare at Masha's chest for a long time?"

"Ah, no ... well, it's just a guy's instinct, so ..."

"But the President didn't do that."

"I was also quite surprised by that. He really is a man of honor."

Having said that with a flat face, Masachika hurriedly reasoned.

"No, of course the Chairman is an honorable man, but that's because he has Sarashina-senpai as his girlfriend by his side... so I think that's why he never looks at other girls, and it's kind of hard to compare to him..."

He felt that the more he spoke, the worse his position became, and Masachika cowered even further as he looked down. But then, a tiny little Russian murmur reached his ears.

{It's not like we're both also not partners}

The meaning of couple is so different. Please don't confuse the meaning of partner for lover and casual companion.

{Please, just look at me}

(...Am I even allowed?)

Looking at those plump breasts...? Masachika instinctively replied to that in his heart, but he immediately denied it himself. Don't take Alisa's every Russian remark seriously. It wasn't like just a moment ago, she had looked at him with a cold stare and scolded, "Where are you looking, huh?". Alisa's Russian had to be heard half...no, he had to have to listen to about a third of what she said.

Which meant... right, it meant that Alisa meant that Masachika should just stare at her instead of looking at her sister with a lewd gaze. Yes, it was the affection of a younger sister trying to protect her careless older sister.

(Well, just a few minutes ago, I was hugged tightly by the older sister in question in her swimsuit.)

Masachika shook his head as he recalled the previous, arguably perverted lucky event. Then, he shifted his gaze to the surface of the sea and suddenly changed the subject.

Umm... did you have enough fun at sea?"

After saying that, he immediately thought "What the hell am I talking about?". Masachika had just blurted out the question that came to mind, but Alisa nodded without paying much attention to it.

"Hmm... well. Although it's my first time traveling with friends like this, I think it's quite fun."

"I see... are the friends in question Yuki and Ayano?"

"Yes."

Masachika was slightly touched by Alisa, who nodded in a slightly strange, but at the same time natural-looking manner. Her classmate who was known as the school's "Loner Princess" and a stubborn person, referred to the two students as "friends" without hesitation. Alisa, who used to be a prude, now had someone she could call a friend without hesitation.

(Well... It's not that she hates people. She just keeps her distance from the people around her so that she doesn't get hurt. Actually, she's just a kind and loving girl.)

Masachika was strangely pleased that her kindness was directed towards someone other than himself. He nodded his head repeatedly as if he wanted to chew on that fact.

"I see. .... So there you have it."

"What is it?"

"No, it's nothing ...."

Seeing Alisa's questioning look, Masachika messed up his words... and coughed lightly before saying.

"Can we talk about something serious?"

"...Well, can we?"

"Yes. I just want to talk about the Student Council President election, right? Actually, I was thinking that I should improve your social skills ..... because, if you continue to be ignorant and cold towards your supporters, you might not get elected."

"..."

Being told implicitly that, "You lack socialization", Alisa became silent. Although she had already realized it, when being told so bluntly still made her heart ache.

"But I don't think that's necessary anymore."

However, Masachika cheerfully said to Alisa, who was still silent. Masachika then looked straight at Alisa, who looked back at her with a questioning gaze.

"Even without the need for my intervention... you can expand your friendships on your own. When I think about it, somehow I feel a little relieved... and also happy."

Alisa quickly averted her eyes from Masachika who was laughing shyly. Then, she said a few words.

"...it's because Yuki-san and Kimishima-san are so nice."

"Yeah, that's because you are too."

Alisa was lost for words for a moment when Masachika directly answered her without pause. Her mouth twitched open and she half-reflexively tried to argue. But before she could do so, Masachika added.

"Everyone in the student council realized it a long time ago....and also, Taniyama and Miyamae."

"..."

"Just so you know, what I said at the semester closing ceremony yesterday was my honest feelings, you know? The more people know you, I'm sure that there are many people who will support you. Therefore... I think you should be more confident, you know? Because you are liked by more people than you think."

"...I see."

Alisa gave a small nod at Masachika's words, and then there was silence for a while. There was only the swish waves echoing as the two of them looked towards the sea.

{You too}

"Hmm?"

"...No, it's nothing."

Hearing the Russian mumble that slipped out of her mouth, Alisa shook her head and closed her mouth again. With a somewhat somber mood, Masachika scratched his head and said, "I guess it's not a topic that needs to be talked about on a vacation trip, huh." He then raised her voice slightly.

'Ahhh~~... but it still doesn't seem to be getting anywhere, huh~? Umm, what are you fishing for now?"

Alisa turned around with her brows slightly furrowed as Masachika stretched too much and directed his gaze to the fishing float floating on the surface of the sea.

"...What fishing?"

"Hmm? Ah no, what bait are you using?"

"...I didn't put any bait."

"Uh, don't tell me that you did lure fishing!? Isn't that too hard for a beginner...uh wait, you're a beginner, aren't you?"

"...I am."

Masachika, who was also a beginner, used his knowledge from a manga to give advice to Alisa,

who seemed somewhat dissatisfied with his advice.

"Umm, you can't get a fish if you just wait around. You have to move the bait up and down so that it looks like a live fish..."

"...like this?"

"Not enough, you have to move it a little faster..."

"If you say so, you might as well do it."

Alisa, who looked a little annoyed, handed him the fishing rod, and Masachika, who received it, muttered, "I'm also a beginner, ...."

Then, while recalling a scene of a celebrity fishing on TV, Masachika shook the fishing rod. After that, a few seconds later....

"Oh, there seems to be something coming."

"!?"

Masachika slightly retracted his fishing rod at the slight vibration transmitted to his hand. Then, the faint reaction turned into a strong resistance, and Masachika immediately spun the string reel. Immediately afterwards, a small horse mackerel appeared by breaking the surface of the sea.

"!"

"One try and you've got it~. Phew, I'm afraid of your talent..."

Masachika smiled like a narcissist in front of the astonished Alisa. However, when the horse mackerel was pulled and lifted onto the rocks, .... her smile suddenly hardened.

"...So, what should I do with this?"

"Uh, wh-what to do... why don't you just let it go?"

"No, how?"

"How... don't you just let go of the hook?"

"No, that's why I asked, how!?"

Masachika bent down lightly with a stiff face in front of the horse mackerel, which squirmed violently as it floated in the air. At first, he couldn't do it with one hand, so he dropped the fish along with the rod onto the ground... but the fish was still squirming. They both stepped back a little. Surprisingly, neither of them had ever touched a live fish.

"H-hurry up and help."

"Uh, I wonder if it will bite?"

"It definitely won't bite!"

"Seriously? I mean, where should I hold it?"

"I don't know!"

They were both stunned in front of the fish they had gotten. However, even as the two of them were panicking like that, the fish's death was approaching, so Masachika apologized in his heart and lightly stepped on the mackerel's body to hold it in place. He then quickly removed the hook and threw it back into the sea.

"...I don't know why, but sorry."

"..."

A spontaneous apology came out of Masachika's mouth at the sight of the mackerel falling into the sea. He felt that he had done something wrong and apologized. It seemed like Alisa also felt the same way as she looked at the sea with a complex expression.

"...Let's go back to the other place?"

"...Yes, let's go."

Alisa herself still hadn't caught a single fish, but she was in no mood to continue fishing again. After making sure that Masachika took the fishing rod, she walked along the rocky shore towards the beach. Masachika followed behind her, and as they approached the final descent, he told Alisa who was walking ahead of him.

"It's a little slippery over there, so be careful going down--"

Just in case, Masachika tried to warn her. But at that moment...

"Ah!"

"Oi--!?"

Alisa's sandals slipped as she tried to get down, and her body staggered forward.

(Gosh, if she fell onto the rocks, everything would be a disaster-!!!)

If she only got abrasions on her knees and hands, it would be fine. At most, she won't be able to swim in the sea anymore. However, if she falls in such a defenseless swimsuit, she might get a serious injury from a sharp rock.

"Hugh!!!"

Sensing danger, Masachika quickly extended his left hand, wrapped his arm around Arisa's stomach, and tried to restrain her from behind. Although he had just been told not to touch her, Masachika had no time to worry about that.

But here he made some miscalculations. First, since they were both wearing swimsuits, his left hand that was holding Alisa's body couldn't grasp anything. Second, bare skin with salt and sand on it from the dry seawater, felt slipperier than Masachika had imagined. And the third... the stone under Alisa's feet suddenly collapsed with a loud noise as she slipped. Only the surface collapsed, but Alisa, who was standing on it, lost her footing.

"Watch out—"

Alisa's body slid down at a steep angle. However, there wasn't anything that could be held to hold her, and Alisa's stomach, whose frictional effect had been reduced by salt and sand, slipped through Masachika's arm.

"— !?"

Driven by the urgency of the situation, Masachika threw away the fishing rod that was in his right hand and wrapped his right arm around Alisa's stomach. Next, Masachika looked for a place where he could hold on with his left hand while putting the weight on his back.

(—! Her armpit!)

Instantly deciding that, Masachika raised his left hand and tried to insert his hand into the right armpit of Alisa. At the same time, he turned around and checked the area behind her back.

(There were no stones or protrusions... Safe!)

... Indeed, if he just wanted to lift Alisa's body, putting his hand under her armpit might be the best solution. However, Masachika forgot. Before he could do that to a girl, he had to cross the obstacle .... Yes, he had to pass through a huge obstacle before his hand could get there.

(Hmm?)

As Masachika raised his left hand, his thumb sank into something soft and he could feel something pinched at his fingertips. Then, it immediately flipped over following the movement of Masachika's hand as well as Alisa's body. Immediately after that, Masachika's left hand was buried in soft flesh and a rope-like object was pinched in his fingers.

(Hmmm!?????)

By the way, at this point, Masachika still didn't know the situation accurately. What was in Masachika's mind was confusion at the unexpected touch and impatience at not being able to reach Alisa's armpit. Masachika was annoyed that his left hand was stuck on something and would not move, but after checking the security behind him, he grasped the thing firmly in his left hand to ensure Alisa's safety.

"Ouch!"

At that moment Alisa let out a small cry, but Masachika gritted his teeth without worrying about her and pulled Alisa backward with her body.

"Arghh!"

As a result of putting all her weight on his back without thinking, Masachika fell down hard. Even though he was prepared for it, since there was no cushioning in his thin swimming trunks, the pain he felt reached her brain, and it caused his vision to blur momentarily. In addition, the weight of someone falling on his thigh, making his leg feel crushed.

"Fyuh~~! Haaa.. haa... haa... Alya, are you alright...?"

While screaming at the pain tormenting his legs and buttocks, Masachika looked at Alisa who was in his arms... and she finally realized the situation correctly.

His right arm was hugging Alisa's stomach tightly. It's not a problem. Alisa's buttocks and thighs were on top of his thighs. This was no problem either. There was a soft, rubbery sensation that came into contact close to his bare skin, but this was still tolerable. The problem was....

"Uoooww!?"

"Wh-What---?!?"

... it was his left hand that grasped Alisa's right breast tightly. Her smooth bare skin pressed against the palm. The sensation of soft flesh deforming along the shape of his fingers, and the sensation of firmness and elasticity touching the base of Masachika's hand.

"I'm sorry-!!!"

"Ah--!"

Upon realizing the situation, Masachika hurriedly put away his left hand. He removed the swimsuit that was caught on his thumb and index finger and removed it from his hand. Thanks to that ....

"!?"

"~~~~~!!"

Masachika could see everything. Well, naturally. As if replacing her swimsuit, Alisa's chest was hidden by Masachika's hands. Alisa screamed silently, her mouth gaped and she hid her breasts with her arms, she then stood trembling at Masachika's feet.

"Die!!! Just die now!! Just die!"

Then, with her face bright red with anger and shame, she kicked the legs of Masachika who was sitting on the ground.

"Ouch that hurts!!! Sorry, I'm sorry!"

No matter how soft the flip-flops she was wearing were, it would still usually hurt to kick them as hard as possible on bare feet. However, Masachika had no

other choice but to apologize as the current situation was really his fault. Although it would have been enough if he had lightly touched her from outside her swimsuit, even though it was unintentional, Masachika had already put his hand inside Alisa's swimsuit and then squeezed her chest with all her might. No matter how you look at it from anywhere, it was enough to get her reported. Police officer, this person is the culprit.

"Baka! Hentai! I told you it hurt! B-But you, instead of holding it so tightly...!"

"Sorry, ouch!! My shin is hurting, you know!?"

Perhaps her anger and embarrassment had increased, Alisa kicked and stomped on Masachika's foot while bursting into tears.....

(Buhhhh! In my view, this is the equivalent to a gift!!!)

Masachika tried to be a masochist while screaming stupidly in his brain at the barrage of violence that kept raining down on him, but unfortunately he was not enlightened enough to be able to feel pleasure in this situation. Instead, Masachika wanted Alisa to do something about her mismatched swimsuit before venting her anger by kicking him. Because the sight of Alisa, with her chest covered by her hands, was so voluptuous to the point that it was hard to see which way to look. When viewed from below, she could not hide it any more than he imagined, you know?

"Huuu, Huuu, ughhh~~~~~..."

"No, that, I'm sorry. I'm really sorry."

Masachika apologized to Alisa, who looked down with teary eyes while making a sound that could not be described as a growl or a sob through her clenched teeth. Then, Alisa suddenly turned around and took a few steps before turning her back to Masachika and crouching down.

"Umm, I really didn't mean to... No, yes. I'm sorry. I'm sorry..."

He almost made an excuse, but he quickly reminded herself that it would be completely unethical and could only apologize repeatedly. However, not knowing what else to say, Masachika's gaze wandered everywhere.

"...Masachika-kun."

"Y-Yes!"

"I'm going to fix my swimsuit first... so, hurry up and turn around."

"Ah, yes..."

After a few seconds of awkward silence, Masachika quietly turned his back on Alisa with a strong sense of guilt. What was the most painful thing, of course, was the fact that he touched... Alisa, but now after realizing that fact, Masachika felt aroused rather than sorry, and it was very painful. Unconsciously, he tried to remember the sensation he had just experienced, and this was due to the uncontrollable nature of his brain.

(Oi seriously, stop it already. If my 'friend down there' reacts in the appearance of pants like this, it's not funny anymore)

Masachika tried desperately to dispel his anxiety while flapping his forehead with his left hand, which (according to him) still had that sensation from a moment ago. The pain Masachika felt forcefully stopped his brash thoughts, "Isn't that rubbery, tight sensation...", and then in his brain, she destroyed Yuki's image in the form of her little demon who kept shouting, "You managed to squeeze it!"

You squeezed it! You squeezed an E-cup chest that I couldn't squeeze!". Then at that moment.....

{Responsibility.....}

For some reason, Masachika heard a scary word. He heard the number one word sequence (in a deep sense) that makes a man nervous when told so by a woman. In Russian. In a whisper, too. And, as usual, Masachika was very surprised. In an unpleasant sense.

(Responsibility... Do I have to take responsibility for touching her oppai directly? Do I have to date her? Should I hit on her now!?)

Yuki's little demon form reappeared and shouted, "Responsibility~, responsibility~" in his brain as Masachika cried out in despair. Because it was so

annoying, he destroyed it for the time being.

(Hmmmm~, don't panic yet~? Yes, I have to calm down. Don't worry. Alya must not have said it seriously. Whenever I say a typical otaku phrase, do I always say it seriously? I'm just joking about something that comes to my mind, right? The current situation is the same... Alya too, she just saying words that come to mind randomly in Russian-- )

{Take responsibility... with marriage}

(I told you, calm down first!!?)

Masachika's forehead jerked as soon as he heard words with such overwhelming destructive power coming from behind, and he turned to massaging his temples.

(Hmm~~~, calm down first myself. Unexpectedly, my initial guess has been proven. Do you really think Alya would say "marriage" seriously? Yes, it is precisely those words that prove that it was just a joke. Alya's Russian...)

{There was never... a single person... who touched it!}

[There was never] [a single person] [touched it].

A barrage of three deadly combos pierced Masachika's heart. As the final blow, Masachika was hit by a boulder with "Responsibility!" written above his head, and he was drowned. Inside Masachika's brain, Yuki's little demon form walked sideways like a crab, and circled his head in a saying, "First oppai touch, first oppai touch. Lol~". This kid is really noisy. Don't tell me that they're an infinite stream?

{In fact...! I've never shown it to anyone!!!}

The final attack hit Masachika. The throwing technique aimed at the weak area was an instant death combo.

Masachika had no choice but to hold his head and duck at the Russian spoken in a trembling voice. The little demon Yuki was laughing out loud inside her head, but Masachika didn't care anymore. I am a turtle. Just a sea turtle that was accidentally stranded. Now it's time to return to the sea.



"Huh... Masachi, Masachika-kun!?"

Alisa finally stood up and looked back at Masachika, who was curled up like a

little ball, heading towards the edge of the rock.

"Hey, what are you doing?"

"Nothing... I just wanted to try doing a little purification ceremony..."

"What purification... Aaah mouuu, hurry up and stand up, shame on you!"

While receiving a crushing blow of the word "shameful" on his lifeless body, Masachika stood up languidly. At the sight of his depressed figure, Alisa furrowed her brows in both anger and confusion, and then let her gaze wander for a few seconds before raising her voice to dispel her doubts.

"Aaah moouuu! I don't want to make the atmosphere awkward, so I'll say this... First of all, thank you for helping me. .... Masachika-kun himself, are you hurt or not?"

"Aaah, yes..., I'm fine."

"...Yes, thank goodness then. Then, I apologize .... for kicking you. But even though it was unintentional, you touched my... ch-chest, so it's only natural that you get punished, right?"

"Ah, yes. That anyway... I'm really sorry..."

"Hmm... then, try extending your left hand."

"Yes."

As Alisa told him and glared at her with a flushed face, Masachika obediently extended his left hand. Then Alisa accepted that hand with her left hand and pinched the back of Masachika's hand as hard as she could with her right hand.

"!Ooowwwwww, it hurts!?"

"This is punishment! For seeing... my...!"

As she said that with all her might, Alisa gave the final punishment by twisting the pinch and then let go of his hand.

"Alright! This way it's over! After this, we can no longer worry about what just

happened! Understood!?"

"Haa, yes..."

"Hmm... look, let's go back to the other place."

After saying this in a small voice, Alisa turned her face away and started walking away. This time, Alisa carefully walked down the rocky area and toward the sandy beach. Masachika also returned with the fishing rod and chased after her with a heavy heart.

Then, after returning to the sandy beach and walking for a while, Alisa glanced at Masachika who was behind her diagonally. Then, Alisa's lips pouted slightly as if sulking when she saw Masachika, who was still depressed and carrying a dark cloud behind his back.

{You don't need to be... depressed for so long}

Masachika suddenly raised his face when he heard the unexpected Russian sentence. Then, he realized that Alisa was glancing at him with a sort of frustrated expression on her face as she placed her hands on her chest herself.

{What the heck...it's weird, huh? My boobs...}

There's absolutely nothing weird about it really, it was a beautiful and precious experience. Alya-san's oppai is very tight and can be squeezed. Yes, it's really great.

(Uwaahhh I just want to die)

Masachika really wants to die because his own brain imagines dirty thoughts. Masachika's manly side, which was planted in him by the Suou family during childhood, did its best to kill the indecent thoughts of Masachika.

"Ahhhh mouuu~!"

As Masachika became more and more distressed, Alisa turned around in exasperation and glared at Masachika while crossing her arms.

"I told you that the two of us shouldn't worry about it anymore, didn't I!? If you

keep doing that, it's disrespectful to me!"

"Uh... ah... yes"

Masachika suddenly raised his face as if he had just woken up from a nap because of the words "disrespectful to me" said to him by Alisa.

"Come on! Answer firmly!"

"Yes!"

Alisa's sharp voice made him flinch and straighten his back. Nodding with a stern look, Alisa stood next to Masachika and kicked him back.

"Then... let's go."

"Ouchh it hurts... Oi"

Masachika couldn't help but smile at her rather manly attitude. He stared at Alisa and hurriedly apologized.

"Ah, no ... I just thought that you had a big heart, so ..."

"...Hmph."

When Masachika said with a wry smile, Alisa turned away with a snort. Then, while playing with the ends of her hair, she said bluntly.

{But... you still have to take responsibility}

(Yeah... that's it anyway, what does that mean?)

Masachika looked up at the summer sky with a faraway look in his eyes when he heard Alisa's tsundere comment that was so abrupt.

# Chapter 7: Looks Like It's Floating

"Ah~ so fresh!"

Chisaki sounded happy as she rinsed off the seawater and sunscreen on her body with shampoo and body wash. Then, after rushing to the bathtub, she soaked her feet in the hot water and narrowed her eyes happily.

"The warmth~ ... after playing around in the sea and immediately taking a bath is really good, huh~"

"That's right~ it feels like being in a luxury resort hotel, doesn't it~"

Chisaki wore a happy expression as she soaked in the large bathtub that could accommodate about six people at once. Maria responded to her words as she washed her body. This was the bathroom in the Kenzaki family villa, but unlike a normal bathroom, there is a door that connects to the outside so they can enter the bathroom directly from the beach. Thanks to that, they were able to wash their bodies directly after leaving the sea and not suffer from the itching and discomfort of sea water on their bodies.

"Bathing after a battle is the best reward, right~.... Haa~ it feels like my tiredness is all gone~"

"Ara, battle~? With jellyfish?"

"No, with two sharks."

"How wild~!"

Since there were only three showers in the bathroom, five people couldn't use the shower at the same time, so they had to wait for their turn to use it. therefore they had to wait their turn to use it. Actually, the two Senpai tried to give their turn to her kouhai's turn first, but since Yuki refrained by saying, "Since we have

long hair, it takes longer to wash it", Chisaki and Maria also thought, "Can we just calmly wash ourselves if we think that there is a senpai waiting for us?", so they decided to go in first. By the way, the two men took a bath before them and vacated the place. As honorable guys, this is a form of caring for girls.

"Senpai, may I come in?"

"Oh, please just come in~"

Then Yuki's voice came from behind the door leading outside, and Maria, who had just finished washing her body, vacated the place while answering.

"""Excuse me."""

As soon as Maria entered the bathtub, the three first-year students entered the bathroom. Then, everyone took off their swimsuits on the spot and placed the removed swimsuits on the shelf where soap and other items were kept.

"..."

The colorful swimsuits that had been taken off were lined up next to the shampoo and soap bottles. Yuki looked at it seriously and thought.

(For some reason... it looks really erotic)

Underneath the elegant woman's mask, was just a lewd uncle. The pervert secretly chose the center of the three showers, and while washing herself, she peers sideways at Alisa's naked body.

(Wooww)

She saw an amazing sight. It was already amazing without taking it off, but when it was taken off, it was even more amazing. Yuki's elegant female guise almost fell off when she was presented with a naked body that was so artistic that it could make people of the same sex swallow their saliva.

(Oops, no way, no way. If I look at it too long, Masha-senpai and Sarashina-senpai who are behind me might notice.)

With that thought, Yuki turned to face the front. Then, glancing through the

mirror, she confirmed the two senpai who were behind her...

(No, the one over there is just as great)

Her gaze was fixed on the naked bodies of her two senpai reflected in the mirror. I mean... they both look matched if you were to describe muscle mass and fat mass. They both have amazing bodies in different directions.

(They are both residents of the romantic comedy world and residents of the fantasy world...)

Yuki gave an otaku-style evaluation while looking through the mirror at Maria's plump body and Chisaki's beautiful body. When she was gathering her washed hair with a towel, Ayano, who had put her hair in a ponytail with the tongs, approached her.

"Yuki-sama, do I need to wash your back?"

"Hmm? No need, Ayano..."

"Yuki-sama?"

Once she casually turned around and looked at Ayano's body...

(Ah, somehow it feels rather soothing)

Yuki thought like that in her heart.

◇◇◇◇

"Ahhh."

"Hmm?"

When Masachika came out of the living room into the corridor to go to the toilet, he bumped into Yuki & Ayano who had just come out of the changing room. Then, Yuki quickly looked around, handed the plastic bag in her hand to Ayano, and whispered some instructions to her. Obeying Yuki's orders, Ayano moved silently to the side of the door of the living room and peeked inside, then moved to the top and peeked there as well, and then sent a round sign with her finger

from above. After confirming that, Yuki also grinned innocently.

"Anii-ja, Anii-ja, Anii-ja."

"What? What's wrong?"

Yuki hurriedly ran to him while whispering, and despite having a bad feeling about this, Masachika listened with a wry smile. Then, Yuki slightly stood on tiptoe and whispered something to Masachika.

"(There's an amazing oppai floating around, you know~)"

"I knew you would say that!!!"

As he had expected, the content of her report was just something perverted, and Masachika held Yuki's head with both hands. Just as he was thinking of continuing by rubbing Yuki's temples ..... he looked at Yuki's face with a serious expression.

"By the way, whose is it?"

"Alya-san and Masha-senpai. Moreover, they have such beautiful shapes. That's already on a level different from the round, firm and-!?"

"I didn't ask to that extent."

"Accuse!? You asked yourself, that's not fair!!!"

Yuki yelled when the base of Masachika's palms pressed on her temples from both sides like a vise.

"Geez, you're so...."

After pressing his sister's head for about five seconds, Masachika removed his hands with a dumbfounded expression. Yuki then rubbed her temples which were still sore and said with a bitter tone.

"Uwaaaa... after all, it was too mesmerizing a sight, so I wanted to share this joy."

"What's riveting... although I shouldn't say it like this, but didn't you have the

opportunity to see a similar scene during the school trip?"

"No, well I did ... but still, how can I say it ... the meat is very different from original Japanese. Although it's hard to put into words, yes, it's different."

"Aren't you the one who is too skinny? Although I don't know, anyway."

"When it comes to thinness, both of them are the same... Those two, although they have slim waists, but their hips look plump. Although they're big, they don't hang down at all... I think their hips are different from the Japanese."

"Yeah, I know."

When Masachika looked at her with a condescending gaze, Yuki turned her head the other way with a faraway look in her eyes.

"Ojii-chan once said... The oppai floating on the water is the real big oppai."

"What a perverted grandfather, what has he taught his own granddaughter!!!"

"Also, he once said that the crown of hair that can't be seen and the oppai that doesn't lose its shape even during sleep are fake, lo."

"What the heck with that knowledge that I shouldn't need to know..."

"Gehehe, don't worry. Both of them are really precious natural products, right? I can guarantee it."

"No, I don't really care about that part, okay?"

"Really~? Don't lie~? Well, because the shape is so beautiful that it makes me think that it's just ..... but judging by the way it bounces and the texture, it's definitely real. Plus, their oppai looks very soft~."

"Did you actually have a previous life as a middle-aged uncle?"

Yuki gave a thumbs up with a uselessly serious expression, and Masachika gave her a sharp look as she inwardly agreed, "Well, I did...". In fact, he had just experienced the tenderness of the oppai in question.

(Oops, oops, stop, can't think of that)

Almost involuntarily remembering what happened back then, Masachika quickly turned his thoughts away. However, it was too late, and her younger sister, who was overly sensitive to her brother's thoughts, muttered a "Hmm~?" and looked at Masachika with a suspicious look.

"...By the way, Anii-ja. Did something happen with Alya-san?"

"...What?"

Masachika tilted his head, trying desperately to remain calm at the tricky question. Then Yuki crossed her arms and nodded her head with a knowing face.

"A guy and a girl in swimsuits. Behind a rock on the beach. There's no way anything could have happened, right?"

"Nothing happened as you can imagine, okay? It might be a rocky place, but we weren't behind a rock, you know."

"Hoouu? In other words, something else like-"

"Whatever you're thinking, nothing happened, okay."

When her brother continued to deny it, Yuki still looked at him with a curious gaze, but unexpectedly, she did not ask any further after saying, "I see".

"By the way, I have some good news for Anii-ja."

"Huh?"

"Currently, there is only Alya-san who is still in the bathroom."

"I won't peek at her, okay?"

"What, why?"

Yuki put her hands on her hips with a disappointed expression at her brother who first refused to peek.

"Gosh, what kind of girl do you think I am?"

"I consider you my dearest sister."

"Kyaa~, I love you too, Onii-chan <3."

"Your attitude has changed right away."

After pulling away from his younger sister, who was hugging him with a spoiled voice, Masachika tiredly urged her to continue.

"So?"

"Mmm... well, it's an easy matter, really."

Then, Yuki suppressed the volume of her voice which had been low, and whispered to Masachika with her right hand over her mouth.

"(Don't you want to see the appearance of Alya-san who just finished bathing?)"

"!"

"(Fresh-looking skin, moist and shiny hair. Don't you want to see it?)"

While whispering that like a whisper from the devil, Yuki distanced herself without waiting for an answer and tapped Masachika on the shoulder as she walked past.

"Well, do as you please. I'll handle the Chairman, and Ayano will deal with Masha-senpai and Sarashinasenpai. No one will be coming here for a while. So, what you'll do then... it's all up to Aniue-dono's decision"

After saying that, Yuki quickly went to the living room. Looking up, Ayano was also on her way towards to the room where Maria and Chisaki were.

"..."

Masachika stood there for a few seconds after watching them leave, and then he headed to the bathroom as planned.

(Geez, Yuki's otaku brain is really troublesome...)

While doing his business in the toilet, Masachika sighed inwardly at the thought of his little sister's otaku mind trying to recreate the event even in this time like this.

(How could I possibly accept that kind of arrangement and say 『In that case, without holding back anymore~』 ,right? Pubescent boys are shy, you know? If there's someone pretending so blatantly, 『I-I'm not... I'm not that interested!』 , then it'll be even more rejecting)

After washing his hands, Masachika went up to the second floor and shook his head.

(But well...)

Then, when he reached the top of the stairs, he stopped and turned around with a serious expression on her face.

(As a true otaku, I must carry out the event that has been triggered!)

Masachika hid at the top of the stairs and was eyeing the 'Oh, what a coincidence' timing opportunity when Alisa went upstairs. What can't be helped. Masachika was an otaku boy before he became a pubescent boy, so he had no choice!

◇◇◇◇

"Why... uh, how come?"

Meanwhile on the other side, Alisa, who had just gotten out of the bathtub, was confused and panicked. Since the changing room was not that big and there was only one hairdryer, the girls had to take turns with two people when they came out of the bathroom. So, Alisa, who usually took a long bath, decided to let Yuki and Ayano go first and stay alone until the end... but as soon as she came out of the bathroom, wiped her body, and was about to put on clothes, she was shocked. Before going to the sea, she had already put a change of clothes into a plastic bag and brought it to the changing room. But inside the plastic bag, there was no bra or panties. Her shirt and shorts were there.

"Eh? I brought them, right? I should have brought it, right?"

No matter how many times she remembered it, Alisa was sure that she had put her panties in the plastic bag.

However, in reality, there were now no panties in the plastic bag. In the face of

this unbelievable situation, Alisa searched all over the locker room in the hope that she might have dropped them somewhere, but no matter no matter where she looked, she could not find her panties.

"Seriously... Did I forget to bring them? Or maybe... I dropped them when I came here? Impossible..."

Judging that she made a mistake, Alisa held her head with a bath towel. ..... Alisa's kindness was again proven in reality because the idea of there being someone somewhere who picked it up ignorantly did not occur to her. However, if she didn't know the true nature of a person, she would definitely refute such a thought, even if the idea popped up in her mind.

"...What should I do?"

As for the bottom part, it was still okay. All she needed to do was endure a little discomfort. But... the top was definitely swaying. If it was without a bra, it would definitely be hanging around. It took her ten seconds to get to her room, but if there was someone watching her during that time... especially if those two guys saw her, she would have no choice but to die.

(...Although some time ago, Masachika-kun had already seen me...! ugh!!)

Alisa's cheeks heated up as she recalled the series of events that had not long ago happened.

"Uuuuh~~~~"

She covered her face with both hands and squeezed her bangs between her fingers. Although she told Masachika not to worry about it, and Alisa herself tried not to think about it too much, .... but once she remembered it, it turned out to be useless. Alisa's guard was too tight. By the standards of the general public, her guard was too tight to the point that it could be called fussy.

For Alisa, who had always prided herself on standing on her own feet and not relying on others, handing herself over to others was tantamount to defeat. Let alone becoming a lover. Just imagining herself being spoiled by someone, flirting with them, and begging for their love would give her goosebumps. It had lightened up a bit recently, but she really thought that way until about a year ago. That's why she never showed a crack at anyone, and stubbornly refused every

guy who approached her with an ulterior motive. ....

Well, it was because she was clinging to that kind of stance that she felt an unprecedented thrill to dare to show a gap in Russian to Masachika, and there was a part that it had already turned into a habit, but that didn't really matter now. Anyway, she didn't want those kinds of frivolous people to touch a single hair on her head, even if someone tried to touch her in a familiar manner, she would not hesitate to brush them off, and if they still persisted, she would not even hesitate to slap them. That's why she put up such a strict guard like a real princess. Even so .....

"Uhhiii~~~ Nughniiii~~~"

She was touched. Or rather, held tightly. On her chest. Moreover, squeezed directly. Until finally, he could see everything. Thinking back calmly now, she was hugged on her bare stomach and placed on his feet too. If this is the case, the only solution to this problem is to get married. She had to demand the other party to take responsibility for the rest of her life.

"Huu...huu..., yes, that was just an accident. It was just an accident..."

She continued to insist on the issue of marriage in order to preserve her own chastity, and told herself over and over again like a mantra, but even if it was an accident, Masachika's behavior was unforgivable. If this was done by a strange guy she didn't know, Alisa would continue to hit him until his memory was gone and then she would bang her own head on the ground until her memory was erased.

Unforgivable. Absolutely unforgivable. Although it should be unforgivable... but at that time, Alisa entrusted herself into Masachika's arms. The strong arms around her abdomen, the large and muscular body she felt on her back, made her heart beat erratically... She couldn't even breathe properly. That's why Alisa could not move for a while after falling down. As she was hugged from behind, she felt a sense of security...

"— Wrongggg!"

Alisa loudly refuted her own thoughts. How could she almost give her body to someone who had done something indecent to her. How could her heart be beating fast just because of being rescued for a moment. She was not the main

character of the shoujo manga Maria liked. She was very different from the weak girl character who easily fell in love with the guy who saved her. She was just confused because she experienced an unexpected event. Because of the confusion, her body was frozen, and her mind was doesn't function. That's for sure.

"...I wonder if it would be better if I don't need to forgive him this time."

As she thought about it, feeling that her dignity and self-worth as a woman had somehow been hurt severely, Alisa began to seriously consider retracting her previous statement and applying the (physical) memory erasure processing on Masachika.

However, that can only be done after getting out of this predicament. Yes, the situation still hasn't changed. A crisis situation where she has no underwear.

"..."

With a sense of crisis setting in, Alisa reorganized her thought process and began to think about what to do once again. The safest thing to do would be to call out to someone in the girl's group as they passed by and ask them to bring her underwear. It would eliminate the risk of someone seeing her without a bra, but it would be quite embarrassing. A very foolish act, it would definitely make dark history. Moreover, even those who asked to do so would feel inconvenienced. Then the other option... should she take the risk and run to the room?

(At this hour, are Yuki-san and Kimishima-san in the room? If they're not, I can just change clothes, but if they are .... why should I bring my underwear and change in the restroom? Although it's a bit difficult ....but I have no choice but to do it)

Anyway, Alisa doesn't have much time left. If she stays here too long, someone who feels suspicious might come to check on her. Therefore .....

"...Alright!"

When Alisa decided so, she put on a T-shirt and shorts directly on her bare skin, dried her quickly, and put her bath towel and swimsuit into a plastic bag.

"...How about I use this to cover my chest?"

When suddenly thinking so, Alisa held the plastic bag with both hands. But, no matter how it looked, it looked unnatural. Then, just as she was thinking of taking out only her bath towel.... Alisa blushed because her swimsuit could be clearly seen inside the plastic bag. First of all, she usually didn't like holding a wet towel to her chest. Yes, that was it. To be sure, she did not develop a habit of exposing her body. Absolutely not.

"...No need to worry. I just need to get back to the room before anyone else can see me."

Alisa muttered to herself, and then, while holding a plastic bag in her right hand, she quietly opened the sliding door and peeked out. She then turned her head to the left and right of the corridor to make sure no one was there. Then, Alisa felt inwardly surprised when she heard the sound of Touya and Yuki's conversation coming from the living room.

(Good! If Yuki-san is in the living room, that means Kimishima-san is also there with her! And if the Chairman is there, it means Masachika-kun is there too ..... yosh, I can do it!)

Alisa quickly ran out of the dressing room, rejoicing that her biggest anxiety was gone. While hoping that no one would come out from the living room, she then set her foot on the stairs leading to the upper floor and ....

"Ah, Alya. Can we talk for a moment?"

Alisa's mind went blank when she heard the voice from above.

◇◇◇◇

"Alya? Is something wrong?"

"N-Nothing, really."

While casually creating a "I just happened to be passing by" situation, Masachika set his foot on the stairs... but he got a bad feeling when she saw Alisa who looked a bit distracted. She was fidgeting with the plastic bag filled with bath towels, while her eyes wandered diagonally downwards.

Alisa was wearing a plain t-shirt and simple shorts, clothes that seemed frivolous

to some, but when Alisa wears it, it looks very fashionable. Is this called home style without makeup?

(Having such a beautiful face, it's really not fair ...)

While feeling something like that, Masachika came down the stairs while thinking suspiciously of Alisa's behavior and seemed to be worried about something...

(Hmm?)

She then looked up from the plastic bag Alisa was playing with and stopped abruptly in the middle of the street. Masachika then furrowing his brows, he looked again a second time, a third time... and let her gaze wander in another direction. Then, he shouted out loudly in his heart.

(This girl, why isn't he wearing underwear~~~~!!?)

At a glance, he could see the image of his sister's face sticking out her tongue ignorantly. Although he had no proof, Masachika was sure that this was all Yuki's doing.

(Imouto yoooooooo!!)

Then, Yuki's words that said, "it was too mesmerizing a sight, so I wanted to share this joy," came back into Masachika's head.

(The way of sharing is too frontal, you know!!!)

Masachika gritted his teeth and shouted angrily in his brain while still facing upwards. Seeing Masachika that way, Alisa also seemed to realize that she had been noticed.

"Try coming here for a moment."

"Eh? Whoa!?"

His hand suddenly grabbed and pulled up forcefully, Masachika then followed Alisa while stepping on the stairs. Then, he was taken to the room where the first-year girls were staying.

"Lie down there."

"Huh?"

"Just do it!"

"Y-Yes!"

Masachika felt uncomfortable in this forbidden atmosphere for boys, but when Alisa pointed to the bed with a sharp voice, his shoulders jerked in surprise and he quickly climbed onto the mattress. Then, just as Masachika reluctantly laid on his back, he heard the sound of the bedroom door being locked with a 'keklek.'

"A-Alya-san?"

"..."

He raised his head and called out to Alisa who was standing in front of the door, but Alisa turned around without answering and slowly approached him, covering her chest with her right hand. She then climbed onto the bed with her mouth closed, and unexpectedly, she rode on Masachika's stomach.

"O-Ohhh?"

"...."

Inside the locked room. A boy and a girl in bed. Although this sounds like a lucky situation, Masachika's heart wasn't racing at all, instead cowering from the terrifying aura that Alisa exuded while looking down.

"Masachika-kun..."

"Y-Yes."

At this point, Alisa finally opened her mouth and slowly raised her face that had been looking downwards ... She showed a faint smile with a dangerous atmosphere. Her whole face was bright red, and she stared at Masachika with a stiff smile on the corner of her mouth.

(Ah, it feels like déjà vu)

Alisa said while letting out a ragged breath, to Masachika who was thinking, "Just a moment ago there was a similar incident~" as if running away from reality.

"I want to apologize to you first, forgive me."

"A-Apologize for what?"

"I understand. I really understand, really? It's not your fault... Yes, I know that. But please... are you willing to be the outlet for my uncontrollable emotions?"

As she said that, Alisa's voice trembled as she seemed to be unable to control her overflowing emotions, Masachika then looked up at the ceiling of the room for a moment... and decided to prepare himself.

"Okee, just leave it to me... since we're partners." (On top of that, all of this was my sister's prank stupid)

When Masachika gave a thumbs up while silently adding that in his mind, Alisa said the word "thank you" in a small voice and then...

"Hmppgh!"

"Ughmkwm!"

Suddenly, his vision was covered with a pillow... and the next moment he thought that, Masachika was startled by a thumping from the pillow accompanied by a sound of suppressed rage.

"Fuu, hmmpgh!"

After that, the impact of the thumping continued with two or three blows. Apparently, she was slapping from the top of the pillow. But.....

(...It doesn't really hurt)

The impact felt was not as strong as the sound he heard. Perhaps Alisa was trying not to overdo it by using a pillow in someone else's house. Also, the position of the punch intentionally avoided Masachika's face. Because the aim was shifted beautifully to the left and right, although there was an impact, there

was almost no pain.

"Hmmph!"

"..."

And while getting used to it ... Masachika's attention was instead drawn to the sensation of Alisa's ass riding on his stomach.

(This... what kind of foreplay is this?)

Every time Alisa swung her hand down, something soft on his stomach rocked back and forth, and Masachika began to feel a strange sensation. It's said that when your eyesight is closed, your other senses will become sharper, and it turned out to be true. Masachika gritted his teeth under the pillow as he felt Alisa's ass dancing on his stomach and the sound of the bed creaking that somehow had a deep meaning.

(Nuuoooo~!! Please hurry up and finish thissss!!!)

Masachika wished to be freed from this torment soon for a completely different reason than pain. Either because his wish was granted or not. A few seconds later, the thumping against the pillow finally subsided, and the only sound in the room was Alisa's rough breathing.

The silence continued for a while. While Masachika was in a state of blankness, Alisa, who seemed to have managed to control her emotions, started to stand up while making creaking sounds on the bed, and seemed to get off the bed. Probably worried about Masachika's still motionless body, a voice with a reluctant tone called out to her from the side of the bed.

"Umm... Masachika-kun? Are you alright?"

"...I'm fine, really?"

Masachika, who was not fine in a different sense than Alisa had assumed, responded with a voice that held back many many things. Then, perhaps thinking that she had gone too far, Alisa felt herself trembling awkwardly. And then...

(Hmm?)

Masachika's nose was pressed lightly against the pillow, and he tilted his head into a sensation he had never felt before.

{Sorry, ok}

However, her hand (?) immediately moved away, and the pillow was taken away along with a whisper of Russian. While turning away from the light that stung his eyes, Masachika slowly got up. Then, blinking his eyes, he turned to Alisa, who was clutching the pillow in front of her chest with an awkward expression.

"Umm, I'm sorry... right now, I'm fine."

"Oh, yes... well, thank goodness you were able to calm down a bit. No, well, ummm. Because it doesn't hurt at all, so don't think about it too much, okay?"

"S-So, yes..."

"Ah... yes. I'm leaving now...because I don't care about it, so Alya shouldn't worry too much either, okay?"

"...Yes"

Worried about the state of Alisa, who was shaking her body uncomfortably, Masachika decided to quickly leave the room. After unlocking the door, he then stepped out into the hallway without looking back.

"Phew..."

Masachika closed the door behind him and thought,

"I don't know why it feels so exhausting...", as he sighed... but he felt someone's gaze from the side and reflexively turned around.

"Ahh..."

"Sarashina-senpai? Is there anything you need?"

There, Masachika tilted his head as his gaze met Chisaki, who was peering in from the next room. Then, Chisaki said with a troubled half-smile as her gaze drifted upwards.

"No, well... that's just... the sound is clear, you know?"

"Sound...?"

Masachika raised his eyebrows upon hearing Chisaki's remark,... and then began to realize it. The sound of the bed creaking. Alisa's voice that seemed to be held back from being heard. And... after those noises stopped, Masachika came out of the locked room.

"Don't get me wrong!?"

Masachika, who sensed that she was being misunderstood about something, shouted in denial. However, he also could not explain the rather absurd truth that he was being used as a punching bag on a pillow by Alisa, who was riding on his stomach on the bed.... Inevitably Masachika had to use his exhausted brain at full force to clear up Chisaki's misunderstanding.

◇◇◇◇

"Alya-chan~? I'm going in, alright~?"

While Masachika was desperately making excuses to Chisaki, Maria quietly slipped out of the room and visited the first-year girl's room next door. Without waiting for an answer, she immediately opened the door and found Alisa inside, lying on the bed in a small curled up position while hugging a pillow.

"Ara ara, what's wrong~? ... Did something happen?"

She then sat down on the bed while asking that, but Alisa remained silent with her face buried in the pillow and was not willing to answer. While muttering 'Hmm~', Maria asked once again.

"Did Kuze-kun do something to you?"

"....."

Once again, there was still no answer. However, Alisa turned her face slightly, as if "I don't want to say anything."

Seeing this, Maria made a slightly stern face and clenched her hands together in

a fist-pumping motion.

"If he did something weird to you, tell me? I'll lecture Kuze-kun!"

"..... Wrong."

Alisa finally replied to Maria's question, probably because she thought that Masachika would be subjected to an unreasonable lecture that made no sense if left unchecked.

"Masachika-kun isn't wrong at all... it's just..."

"Just, what?"

"..."

"Hmm?"

Glancing at her sister's face who was gently urging her, Alisa looked away and answered in a whisper.

"Just ..... because of a little accident, he saw an embarrassing part of me."

The answer was too abstract, but Maria somehow realized that the "shameful part" did not mean the shameful part of her own fault, but rather the shameful part of a woman. Despite understanding that, Maria still dared to make a cheerful voice.

"I see, because of the accident... isn't that great! Because Kuze-kun is the other party!"

"Eh...?"

"After all, if it's an accident, there's a possibility that someone else could be involved, right? Isn't it also possible that the Chairman is the other party?"

As soon as Maria said that, Alisa's expression instantly turned into disgust. While chuckling to herself at her sister's easy-to-understand reaction, Maria continued.

"Or it could be with someone you don't know at all. ..... On the other hand, if it's

with a man who is closest to you, it will be a blessing in disguise."

"Closest to what... not really, anyway."

"Eh? You two are very close, aren't you?"

"That's .... It just so happens that there are no other men close to me..."

Maria gently spoke to Alisa, who was mumbling with her mouth buried in the pillow.

"But it can't be denied that he's the man you trust the most, right?"

"..."

"In that case, there's no problem right~. After all, according to Onee-chan, Kuze-kun is the kind of man who will consider Alya-chan's feelings if you really don't like him."

"...If it's just that, I already know."

Alisa finally woke up, as she seemed a little annoyed with Maria's smartass way of talking. She then glanced at Maria.

"Let me tell you, don't think of anything strange, okay? I trust Masachika-kun and think of him as my friend, our relationship is just that, nothing more."

"Araa, really~?"

"It's true. So don't imagine strange things. Just dealing with Mom who's gotten so excited is already troublesome..."

"Oh, she met Kuze-kun during the parent-teacher meeting, right~. She seemed very happy that Alya-chan has a male friend~."

"Seriously, every time I went to Masachika-kun's house during the summer vacation, she was always smiling incoherently... even though I was just doing some homework together."

"Hmm~... but there are only two of you studying at his house, right? I don't think I would dare to do so with someone unless we were very close..."

"That's just...!... because I've never been friends with another boy, so I don't know how to keep a distance between us..."

Alisa looked away while lowering her voice to a whisper, and Maria smiled widely at her.

"Alya-chan, so cute."

"Wh-What the heck."

"Please be the usual Alya-chan huh~? Mouu~ I won't even give you to Kuze-kun!"

"Wait-, you're uncomfortable!"

When Maria tried to hug her with her arms outstretched, Alisa pushed her away using the pillow as a shield. As a result, Maria slipped off the bed, and after taking a few steps backward, she puffed up her cheeks.

"Mmou~, Alya-chan should do more skinship with Onee-chan, you know."

"I don't want to. After all, I'm not a child anymore."

"Even though you're not a kid anymore, skinship is important, right?"

"We kiss each other on the cheek when we exchange greetings, right? Isn't that enough."

"Muu~~~~!"

Maria glared at Alisa in dissatisfaction, but Alisa kept looking away with an expression of indifference. After a few seconds, Maria turned around and walked towards the door of the room.

"Hmmmph! That's it. I'll ask Kuze-kun to cheer me up later."

"...yeah whatever, just do as you please there?"

"Alright~, I'll do as I please~"

Alisa only wiggled her eyebrows slightly and pushed away when Maria said that

to her. Maria also replied in a childish tone and left the room. Later, in the empty corridor, she whispered softly through the door.

"...I'm really going to ask him to comfort me, you?"

After saying that, Maria's expression looked mature and a little melancholy, in stark contrast to the expression she had shown just moments before. However, after letting out a light sigh, she quickly smiled brightly and opened the door to her room ....

"D-Don't worry. You don't have to force yourself to cover it all up..."

"No, I told you that I didn't mean-"

"Chisaki-chan~? How long are you going to make such a strange misunderstanding~? Alya-chan herself said that nothing anything happened, right? Mou~ you perverted hisaki-chan."

"Wh-What!? Why am I being blamed!!?"

With her usual smile, Maria offered to help her kouhai.

# Chapter 8: Unexpected surprises during delirium?

"Kuze-kun, Kuze-kun, come here for a moment."

After brushing his teeth before going to bed, Masachika, who was about to return to his room, suddenly stopped when he heard Maria's voice calling her. Turning around, Masachika saw that Maria was beckoning him with her face that was slightly poking out from the room where she and Chisaki were supposed to sleep.

"What's wrong, Senpai?"

"Hmm... well, let's go into the room first?"

"Uh, but..."

Entering the room where two girls were sleeping was a little impolite .... Before he could say that, the door to her room was already opened first. The contents of the room before his eyes were not much different from Masachika and Touya's room. There were large beds on both sides and a window in front of it, then there was a small table and two chairs in front of the window.

"Come on, hurry up and get in~ get in~"

"Huh..."

While tilting his head at the fact that he could not see the whereabouts of Chisaki, who was supposed to be there for some reason, Masachika stepped into the room as she gestured. And then...

"Wha-!!!?"

Two pairs of dried swimsuits in the room caught Masachika's attention, and he hurriedly looked away. Then, when he saw Maria's figure in front of him, he backed away lightly.

(Turns out she was wearing pajamas, damnnnnn!!)

Moreover, it was pajamas for summer with thin fabric. Maria's glamorous curves could be clearly seen in her bright cherry red pajamas. Although not revealing, the extremely alluring and defenseless pajamas looked sexy in a different direction from the swimsuit she wears during the day.

(Isn't this the kind of thing you shouldn't show to anyone other than your family or boyfriend?)

As Masachika thought that while looking at her chest area, which seemed to be a bit tight there, Maria placed both of her hands in front of her chest and shook her body uncomfortably.

"D-Don't keep looking~"

"S-Sorry."

Although he did it unconsciously, his behavior was indeed rude and disrespectful to a girl. When Masachika looked up in embarrassment, Maria said with a slightly shy face.

"I-I usually wear a night bra, you know? But I forgot to bring it today..."

"..."

Masachika didn't ask about it. He didn't care either. Or rather, please don't just say that you're not wearing a bra. I definitely won't notice if you don't tell him! Why are you so blunt about it, unlike your younger sister! (I know, it's a bit... cliffhanger, isn't it.) Masachika thought deeply while letting his gaze wander further upwards. Then, he asked while keeping the area around the top of Maria's head at the edge of the field of vision.

"So, does Senpai have any business with me?"

"Etto... I just wanted to give Chisaki-chan and the Chairman a chance to be alone

together."

"? ..... Ahh~"

And then, Masachika guessed. Now, in the room where Masachika and Touya were sleeping... Chisaki was there.

"So that's what it means huh~..."

Indeed, they had come all the way to the villa for a vacation. It was only natural for lovers to want to have some alone time. If that was the case, Masachika had no intention of doing anything insensitive to disturb them.

"Alright, I understand. Then I'll sleep on the sofa downstairs..."

He did not know whether Chisaki intended to stay in Touya's room or sleep in her own room, and he himself had no intention to pry into the matter. That would be rude to both of them. Therefore, as a respectful guy and considerate kouhai, he intended to sleep in the living room downstairs and take the attitude, 'I know the two of you chatted at night, but I don't know anything about what happened after that'. Or so Masachika thought, but...

"Why don't you just sleep here?"

"There's no way that's allowed, right?"

When his Senpai offered such an outrageous suggestion, Masachika immediately replied with a flat face.

"It's impossible for a boy and a girl who aren't lovers to sleep in the same room, isn't it. It's possible that the good name of Masha-san will be tarnished."

"I don't really care, you know~?"

"I'm the one who cares."

When he said it without joking and in a very serious tone, Maria winked and then smiled softly.

"Fufufu, If Kuze-kun worries to this extent, I think I'll be fine~. Take it easy,

really? I wouldn't even suggest this to a guy I can't trust."

Masachika was momentarily lost for words at the pure trust directed at him with an innocent smile. And then, Maria's expression became a little more serious and she wagged her index finger.

"Add-i-tio-na-lly... If the other girls catch Kuze-kun sleeping in the living room, everyone will know about Chisaki-chan's secret meeting, right~? I think it would embarrass Chisaki-chan too. It must feel awkward if all the Kouhai are paying attention to her, right?"

"But..."

"Even though they don't know it, if Kuze-kun catches a cold or can't sleep well and can't have fun tomorrow, they'll both feel that it's their fault, right?  
Therefore, don't worry too much about me and sleep here, got it?"

"..."

Masachika was speechless thanks to the eloquence and strong encouragement not typical of his Senpai, who always seemed to have a gentle and friendly personality. When Masachika still hesitated to nod due to his own ethical norms, Maria leaned forward and peered at him from below.

"Kuze-kun."

"Yes?

While placing her fingers on Masachika's chest, who raised her eyebrows, Maria said with an impression as if 'Don't make me say everything'.

"Plus, if Kuze-kun is already sleeping in this room, Chisaki-chan has the excuse to stay in the Chairman's room freely, right? Do you understand?"

"!!"

Masachika widened his eyes in shock upon hearing Maria's words. If you really care about those lovers, help them by cutting off their escape route. That's what Maria wanted to say. Masachika was convinced by an idea he had never thought of...

"...No. No, no, no, no."

As soon as he remembered a serious fact, he immediately shook his head, which was almost nodding.

"Although that's true, but!... Doesn't Masha-san already have a boyfriend? I can't let a girl who already has a boyfriend do something that would make her be suspected of cheating."

Masachika tried to reject the proposal because of the existence of Maria's boyfriend. Then Maria slowly got up and told Masachika, "Just a moment, yes." then walked to the bed on the right side of the entrance. She picked up the smartphone that was on the pillow, fiddled with it, and showed something to Masachika.

"Yes, this is him."

"...?"

On the smartphone screen shown to her, there was a photo of Maria hugging a giant teddy bear tightly.

"A big stuffed animal?"

When Masachika tilted his head to ask what she meant, Maria pointed to the stuffed animal in the picture and said.

"Let me introduce you. My boyfriend, Samuel III!"

".....Haa?"

Masachika was taken aback by Maria's unexpected comment. It took a few seconds for him to realize what actually happened and unconsciously touched his forehead. (TN: as in the headache pose)

"Ehh? Hmm? In other words... the rumor that Masha-san has a boyfriend is a lie...?"

"Hmm well, that's about it? So there's nothing for Kuze-kun to worry about, okay~?"

"...Huh"

The sudden information he received was so shocking that he couldn't follow his train of thought. When Masachika stood in a daze, Maria smiled and sat on a chair by the window, beckoning Masachika to come approach her.

"Etto... excuse me?"

"Yes, welcome~"

To answer the questions swirling around in his head, Masachika sat down on the chair as Maria invited him. Then, after organizing her thoughts a bit, she asked directly.

"Etto, in other words... Masha-san is pretending to have a boyfriend as an excuse to reject guys who .... are trying to approach you?"

Without answering Masachika's guess... Maria turned her gaze out the window.

"The stars look beautiful, huh~"

"Uh, aah... is that right?"

"I wonder if it's because the air is so clean. I can see so many stars~"

"Haa, well maybe so..."

When Maria said that, Masachika also turned his gaze to the starry sky outside the window. After a few moments of silence, Maria began to speak up.

"I believe that if the term "soul mate" exists."

She strung the words together while still looking out the window. Without looking at Masachika, she continued her sentence.

"Someone you love from the bottom of your heart... Someone who can make you want to devote your entire life, and make you want to spend the rest of your life with that person. Yes, I believe that there will always be someone who can make me think so."

"...You're saying that all the guys who approach you aren't the ones you're meant

to be with?"

"Hmm... well, they aren't."

"Why do you think that?"

"Because... if it's meant to be, you can know it when you see it." In front of Masachika who was inwardly thinking,

"I think you're thinking that I'm saying something extraordinary, don't you?", Maria closed her eyes and placed her hands in front of her chest.

"Because it's fate... I believe that we will definitely meet."

Her words sounded like a prayer. The calm part of Masachika just clucked his tongue as he thought 'What a marvelous flower garden... No, it's more like a shoujo manga brain, huh'. But... in the face of Maria's expression that resembled that of a pious saint, he was in no mood to mock her.

"I see, yes... I hope that Senpai can meet the person in question."

As a result, Maria gave a gentle smile towards Masachika, who commented on that. Masachika gasped when he saw her mature smile and the gentle look in her eyes. Maria suddenly relaxed her expression, tilting her head as she said.

"What about Kuze-kun himself?"

"Eh?"

"On the train, Kuze-kun told me, right? There was a girl you were in love with in elementary school, but now you don't want to fall in love again."

"Ah... yes, that's..."

"Why is that?"

Masachika's mouth twitched into a wry smile at the question that dug into the deepest crevices of his heart. Then, as he tried to cover it up as usual... the look in Maria's eyes that seemed to forgive everything... naturally erased his expression.

"...it's because... my parents, they got divorced."

And then he found himself starting to speak. Until now... He had never told anyone about his emotional scars.

"They fell in love... Loved each other and even had children... But in the end they parted with hatred and avoidance... It's true that they loved each other, but."

The sound of her mother blaming his father resurfaced in his mind Masachika reflexively frowned at the unpleasant scene that scraped his brain.

"Actually, what is it that she doesn't like? Father is rarely home because of his work, but... He's always been kind, and even though he gave up his own dreams to devote himself to Mother.... But Mom always scolded him."

They thought that they had been careful not to show it in front of their child. However, Masachika, who has been smart since childhood, couldn't help but realize that his parents didn't get along with each other. Why did Mom hit Dad so hard? Did he do something wrong? Masachika had long felt curious, but he didn't dare ask the question in front of his calm mother... but one day. The day when his mother yelled at her. He began to realize. His mother was... a helpless person who returned affection with irrational hatred.

"How ridiculous..."

Without realizing it, Masachika found himself spitting it out hatefully. He hurriedly covered her mouth, but Maria did not seem surprised or frown, she just tilted her head with the same gaze.

"Ridiculous? What is it?"

"...The feeling of love."

Whether it was prompted by the look in her eyes, or out of annoyance. Masachika raised the corner of his mouth sarcastically, and like a leaky dam, he let out the words that she almost swallowed.

"After all, it's impossible to keep loving one person. No matter how much effort is put in, if the feelings have subsided, everything will end, right? Once the heart is no longer interested, how is it possible to revive it? Being serious about

something like that is really ridiculous."

Having said all that so bluntly, Masachika suddenly thought that what he had just said was a direct denial of the look of love that Maria had shown him. (TN: as in what she was talking about, not that she loves him)

As Masachika's gaze fell to the floor, regretting that he had made such a careless statement, Maria rose from her chair, approached him and ..... gently wrapped her arm around Masachika's shoulders. The soft feeling of Maria's hair touching her cheek and the gentle sensation of it caressing her head... made Masachika's eyes widened.

"Don't worry... it's okay."

"..."

Maria spoke in a calm voice to Masachika, who was stiff from such a sudden embrace.

"You're very fond of her huh... of your mother."

"!"

"Even now .... you still love your father."

"..."

In the face of that very soft voice ..... there was no way he could make a rebuttal with his remaining emotions. Masachika quietly sank into Maria's embrace.

"Don't worry... deep hatred is the opposite of deep affection. So you shouldn't worry about it."

"..."

"Kuze-kun is the kind of person who can love someone well."

The words spoken so softly, surprisingly entered Masachika's heart easily. The hand that caressed his head felt like it was caressing... The young Suou Masachika that he had sealed away deep in his subconscious.

"W... Why...."

Why did every word touch the wound in his heart? Why did this person's hands... melt his heart so much? Thinking back, that time was the same. At that time ..... in the hallway at dusk, this person stroked his head and admitted that he had fought hard, that he had done well. That was the sentence that Masachika wanted... his mother to tell him as a child. That was what he wanted. He didn't remember saying that. After all, he himself didn't even realize it until now. However, this person... responded as he should to the cries of the heart that Masachika himself was unaware of.

"How come... you understand me so well?"

"Hmm~? Fufuu, I don't know, why?"

Maria skillfully avoided Masachika's blunt question. Then, while hugging Masachika's shoulder, she began patting his back as if calming a child.

"U-Umm..."

"You can be more spoiled, you know?~ Kuze-kun You can be spoiled even more by someone."

"..."

"I told you before, didn't I? That Kuze-kun, that you should love yourself more."

"Uh, ah... hah"

"Then, please love yourself more? Be kind to yourself and... you can pamper yourself."

As soon as he heard those words, for some reason... he couldn't hold back his emotions, and tears welled up in Masachika's eyes.

(Eh, huh!? Uwaahh, what the hell!?)

Despite his own inner turmoil, the tears continued to flow one after another.

(Wha--Why, this is a lie right oi?)

He teased herself for crying while being hugged by his senpai, but once the tears started flowing, they wouldn't stop.

(What the heck... this is too disgusting, I...!)

As Masachika clenched his teeth and tried to hold back his tears, Maria held his head in both of her hands. She quietly pressed Masachika's face against her shoulder and waited for him to stop crying, not caring if her own her own pajamas were wet.

(Ahh... what a feeling... this...)

With her head a little fuzzy from tears, Masachika felt a sense of peace that he hadn't felt in a long time. The body heat transmitted from Maria's body as they touched each other warmed the depths of his chest. Masachika almost closed his eyes and surrendered himself to the cozy sensation of the warmth slowly spreading throughout his body, ... but as soon as he realized that his tears had stopped, he suddenly came to her senses, and hurriedly pulled away from Maria.

"—Ano, um, for some reason, I'm sorry?"

As Masachika apologized while wiping his eyes, Maria got up with a gentle smile.

"You don't have to worry about that, really~... I'm sure Kuze-kun doesn't have enough skinship~"

"Haa... skinship, huh?"

When he looked up from his awkwardness, she puffed out her chest confidently.

"Skinship is important, you know~? Even though your hearts are connected, if your bodies don't touch each other, you will feel lonely without you realizing it."

"Haa..."

"Conveying affection through words and actions is, of course, important. But, that's not all .... making proper physical contact and letting the other party know you're there is just as important."

As Maria placed her hand on her chest and spoke those words, Masachika naturally recalled his own situation.

(Having been told so, that's right... when was the last time I had a skinship with someone like this?)

The thing that came to mind was his younger sister, Yuki. Even now, that little sister still often hugs and rides on his body. But for some reason, it was Masachika himself who felt embarrassed and pushed her away, and he did not surrender his body in silence like the incident earlier. And when with anyone else but Yuki... Masachika couldn't remember it.

(Not really, if I'm not mistaken...)

There was still that girl. Masachika remembered that that girl was very fond of skinship, probably because of her nationality. She always boldly stuck close to him, and her innocent smile made even little Masachika shyly accept it.

(I see, from then on...)

In retrospect, he probably really missed the skinship. Then, feeling very shy again, Masachika tried to turn his face away... but Maria suddenly brought her face closer to her.

"That's why! Kuze-kun!"

"Uwaah, huh?"

"I think Alya-chan should do more skinship with me!"

"...Is that so?"

Masachika tilted his head with the corner of his mouth twitching from such a sudden siscon-style remark. Then, Maria's previous good-natured demeanor instantly disappeared, putting her hands on her hips and exhaling angrily.

"She was rather reluctant to give me a cheek kiss, and when I tried to hug her, she refused. ... even though I wanted to do more skinship with Alya-chan!"

"I see... good luck."

"Mou~... At this rate, I'll get Kuze-kun to cheer me up!"

"Why is that!?"

Masachika's eyes widened at the sudden hug. However, Maria quickly broke away and smiled happily at Masachika. He didn't understand the reason behind her smile, but ..... at the sight of her innocent face, somehow Masachika already didn't care about the details and naturally smiled along.

"Haha, geez .... I really don't understand Masha-san anymore."

"Ehh~? What does that mean~?"

"No, it's just that sometimes our conversation gets out of sync because you suddenly seem to want to say something to the heart of the matter. ...."

"You're so mean, you make it sound like I'm an idiot~."

"No, that's not the case... haha."

Masachika laughed at his Senpai who was sulking like a child. Then, Maria also relaxed his expression as she saw Masachika laughing out loud.

"I think it's time to go to bed."

"That's right. .... For some reason, thank you very much."

"No problem~ no problem~!"

When Masachika lowered his head, Maria waved her hand in a nonchalant manner. She then pointed to the bed where her belongings were placed below.

"Kuze-kun just sleeps on this bed?"

"Uh, but isn't that where Masha-san will sleep...?"

"That's why. I don't care, but Chisaki-chan might mind if her bed is used by a man for sleeping, right~?"

"Ah, that's true too... Then, excuse me..."

Successfully persuaded by Maria's argument, Masachika slowly climbed onto the bed. Then, Maria also closed the curtain window and climbed onto the other bed.

"Good night then~"

"Yes, good night too."

In the darkness, Masachika felt uneasy as she heard Maria's voice and was once again reminded that she was sleeping in a room with the opposite sex.

(I wonder if I can really sleep...?)

Masachika put on a thin blanket with that worry, but was it because he was still tired from the long journey and swimming in the sea? Or maybe he was tired of crying. Within minutes, Masachika's consciousness fell into a deep sleep.

◇◇◇◇

..... Meanwhile on the other hand, in the girl's room next door. Three 1st year girls were having a pajama party organized by Yuki.

"By the way, Alya-san. Why do you refuse so hard to sleep in the same room with Masha-senpai?"

Alisa frowned and answered Yuki's question asked during their chat.

"...Because I'll be used as a pillow."

"Eh?"

Yuki and Ayano's eyes blinked repeatedly at the unexpected answer.

"...Masha always sleeps with a very large bolster pillow...or rather, a large stuffed animal? When traveling and doesn't have a bolster pillow, she sometimes sleepwalks and uses anything nearby as a bolster pillow ..... she always sneaks into my futon whenever we're on a family vacation, especially at an inn..."

"Ara... Then, Sarashina-senpai is probably being used as a bolster pillow right now?"

Alisa chuckled when she heard Yuki's guess.

"It's possible. But if it's Sarashina-senpai, she might go all out to get rid of it."

"Fufufu, that's right. Maybe she'll kick him off the bed."

"That's good. I hope she'll be discouraged and never use someone else as a bolster again."

The girls' cheerful laughter echoed in the room during the night. An hour later, when they had finished their pajama party in the next room, the omen they had triggered was about to happen.

◇◇◇◇

(Hmm.....?)

Masachika was slightly awakened by the feeling of something crawling all over his body.

(What...?)

While feeling slightly annoyed at being disturbed by his good night's sleep, Masachika closed his eyes and turned his attention to the sensation touching his body.

Long, slender arms wriggling over his chest and behind his neck... arms? On top of that, the slender legs that were entangling his legs..., huh? Then Masachika guessed that there was someone on his right side, toying with him. And Masachika's otaku brain half-awake immediately understood the situation.

(What the... is that Yuki?)

A girl sneaks into bed while on a vacation trip. This is one of the most common cliché events in the 2D world. If it's in a training camp, a sleepy girl might go into the wrong room. And if it's on a school outing, the patrolling teacher will come to check on things while the girls are quietly gathered in their rooms, and they would rush to hide under the same bed.

Well, anyway, how could anyone other than his younger sister try to implement

such an event in real life. If he opened his eyes, his little sister would definitely say "I'm coming ♡" while putting on her usual grinning smile.

"Uhh... hmmmm..."

Masachika shook his body with his eyes closed. If it was under normal circumstances, he wouldn't mind playing pranks on his cute little sister. But now, Masachika felt tired from traveling and swimming for a long time. He was physically unable to handle his little sister's mischief, nor was he in the mood to do such a thing.

"Let go... ugh, move..."

Masachika muttered incoherently, and moved his right arm tremblingly, trying to get rid of the person on his right. He pushed gently with his elbow as if pushing something against her arm, but for some reason, he only felt that his elbow was buried in something soft, and he got no response at all. In the end, Masachika stopped resisting because he was too lazy to move his arms.

And while thinking that when left to her own boredom she would go away... once Masachika decided that, he then fell asleep again...

◇◇◇◇

Early the next morning, Masachika woke up with an unusual sleeping position and heaviness and heat on the right side of his body.

"Uuuggh, hmm..."

When he opened his eyes, there was an unrecognizable ceiling. A moment later he remembered that he was at the training camp and tried to turn around...., but he could not move because there was something on top of him. In the morning when the temperature slowly began to rise, only the right side of his body, where something was touching, began to sweat profusely.

"Hmm?"

As soon as he raised his head and looked to see what was stuck on his body... Masachika's face immediately stiffened.

Right in front of his eyes, there was softly fluffy brown hair. And her sleeping face was so innocent that it was hard to believe that she was older than him, and more likely to look adorable than beautiful. Further back back, the vile existence of her twin hills, belied her innocent sleeping face.

"...Fwaaaaah"

After confirming all that, Masachika laid his head back on the pillow and let out a long breath. He understood the situation. He didn't know why this had happened, but he completely understood the current situation...

Maria's head rested on his right shoulder and his right hand laid on her chest. Maria's soft plump oppai was perched around his right elbow, and Maria's legs were tightly entwined with his. However, since the area under her chest was hidden under the blanket and could not be seen, he could only guess about the legs.

This was just a guess, but... Masachika felt that his right hand, which was being squeezed tightly by Maria's legs, was touching a very sensitive spot around the base of Maria's leg..... Wasn't this already in the unsafe category? No, he could hardly feel anything, because it was probably under prolonged pressure.

"In other words... this is the winner's morning scene, huh."

Masachika calmly summed up the situation when there was a beautiful girl fast asleep next to him in the morning. The fantasy in his brain, he seems to be a macho man with sexy chest hair, holding a beautiful blonde naked girl in his arms and puffing on a cigar. In fact, next to him was a beautiful brown-haired girl in pajamas, and the two of them were not lovers or anything like that, just Senpai and Kouhai.

(Well, if it's just Senpai and Kouhai, why are they sleeping in the same bed!?)

After throwing many tsukkomi in his brain, Masachika stopped running away from reality. However, even after, he still didn't know why this happened.

(Ah~... because of that, huh? Is it because I slept in the bed where Masha-san should have slept, because of her care for Sarashina-senpai? Then Masha-san woke up in the middle of the night to go to the bathroom or something and then walks over to the bed she's supposed to be in?)

Although Masachika could have forcefully guessed it, now it's useless to try to guess the reason. After all, if he wanted to know the reason, he could just wake up the person and ask directly...

"..."

Masachika turned his head to look up, and checked out the window. The drawn curtains only showed a dim light, indicating that the sun had not yet risen. He felt hesitant to wake up his Senpai who was fast asleep. Moreover... wasn't this situation quite embarrassing for Maria to be showing her Kouhai?

(...What can I do, I have to escape somehow)

After thinking about it for about ten seconds, Masachika came to the conclusion that he should sneak out so as not to wake Maria, and Masachika considered what procedure he should take. For now, the first thing he had to do was to take care of Maria's head resting on his shoulder. No matter which way he went, shaking her head was something Masachika had to avoid. First of all, he had to pull his shoulder out from Maria's head carefully...

"(.....Excuse me, sorry.)"

With a whispered voice, Masachika raised his free left arm and gently slid his hand beneath Maria's head. He then slowly lifted Maria's head, feeling somewhat guilty about her tanned hair that felt soft when touched in his palm...

"Hm~"

"!!"

..... But at that moment, Maria shook her head as if reluctant to be moved and escaped from Masachika's hands. The difference was only about two inches, but the impact of falling from his palm to his shoulder made Maria flinch. Then, she slowly looked up and saw Masachika's face with a sleepy and somewhat dazed look.

"...G-Good morning."

"..... huwaa, Kuzye-kun..."

When Masachika greeted Maria with an uneasy smile, Maria looked at him blankly and called out his name in a delirious tone. Then, not knowing what she was thinking, Maria smiled loosely and dropped her head onto Masachika's shoulder in a semi-conscious state.

"Funyu ..... Why~? Why is Kuzye-kun here?....."

"No, that's my question..."

It seemed that she did not hear Masachika's calm tsukkomi, and Maria rubbed her head on Masachika's shoulder with a grin.

"Nfufufu, Whyy ~♪ Whhy ~♪ huh...."

After asking a series of questions in a sing-song tone, Maria slowly stopped moving, as if she had found a comfortable position... and unexpectedly, she began to fall asleep again just like that.

"(She even slept again!?)"

Masachika performed tsukkomi in a small voice, but Maria had already fallen into a dream world.

"...Seriously, here."

Masachika realized that his Senpai's head was getting closer every time he tried to escape, and realized that all his efforts were in vain. Then after that, Maria gracefully decided to sleep four times on Masachika's shoulders. After going back and forth to sleep waking up four times, her gaze finally came into focus...

"..... Huh?"

".....Good morning, Senpai."

"...Eh, eh, eh, eh...ehhhh~~~!?"

Maria woke up from her sleep with messy hair, looked around to see what was going on, and once she understood the situation, she stepped back from the bed as she pulled the blanket over her body.

"...No, please don't hide your body with the blanket either. You look like a boss lady who got drunk and spent a voluptuous night with her subordinate."

Masachika threw out an otaku-style tsukkomi unintentionally, but Maria didn't seem to hear him at all and her face instantly flushed, her expression looking stunned with her eyes wide open.

"Go-Good morning."

"Yes, good morning."

As soon as he returned her Senpai's greeting, Masachika smiled a little and called out to his Senpai whose gaze was wandering around restlessly.

"Is it perhaps because I slept in Masha-san's bed? So somehow, you got in here unconsciously?"

"Uh, ah, y-yes it's possible..."

"Well, since it's Senpai's first time sleeping here, there are times when this kind of thing can happen."

"Is that so?"

When her Kouhai followed up, Maria turned her gaze towards Masachika... and noticed that the chest of Masachika's pajamas appeared wet and discolored. As soon as Maria saw that, she immediately stopped moving.

"A-Aah... umm, this..."

As Masachika's words became stuttered upon noticing her gaze, Maria immediately placed her hand over her mouth after her body had stood still for a moment. As you might have imagined, the stain on Masachika's pajamas was the saliva that Maria had drooled when she slept three times. Probably because she found a trace of drooling on the edge of her mouth, Maria's already red face became even more redder. And then, as she closed the distance with Masachika, she looked like she was about to cry and held back the stain on Masachika's pajamas with both hands.

"Don't get me wrong, don't get me wrong! I don't usually do this!"

"Oh, yes."

"Seriously! I don't usually drool like this! Please believe me~!"

"I do, I do. I really believe so please don't sound so loud..."

Masachika nodded his head to his senpai who was clinging to his chest and looked up with a glazed look, her expression already on the verge of tears. He nodded and asked somehow to suppress her voice.

Again, after all, it had been proven yesterday that even the slightest sound could be heard in the next room, and the occupants of the next room had no idea that Masachika was in this room. In terms of time, they could still sleep, but if a girl from the next room woke up to the sound of Maria's voice and came to visit this room, things would get messy.

"Uhhh~... really?"

"I'm serious. Instead, it's just like a gift, so please don't think too much about it, okay?"

Masachika uttered a strange otaku tsukkomi out of impatience. After that, Maria blinked her eyes, then who knows what she was thinking as she furrowed her brows, and she quickly distanced herself from Masachika's body.

"...Kuze-kun no ecchi."

"Ah, yes. I don't mind being thought of as such."

Although it was a little unclear why she could reach that conclusion, for the time being, Maria seemed to have calmed down a bit. Then, just as Masachika was relieved....the situation she feared actually happened.

"Masha-senpai? Good morning. Did something happen?"

There was a knock on the door, and Yuki's voice could be heard from behind the door. They both turned their heads toward the knock, and immediately thought about what to do.

Masachika looked around and saw the closet near the bed, he quickly folded his

legs and tried to stand up.

"(Quickly hide--!)"

At the same time ..... Maria also stood up, shouted in a whisper, and tried to put the blanket in both her hands over Masachika. They were on their respective beds and leaned forward .... then, their gazes met for a moment. They were both equally surprised by the other party's movements, and in the next moment.... Masachika lost his balance and stumbled forward. And in order to avoid a collision, Maria was forced to lean toward her back. Thanks to that incident, the result was....

"Watch out...!?"

"Kyaa..."

Masachika fell forward, his head landing on Maria's shoulder. He reflexively reached out with both hands and them on the bed, but Masachika realized that in front of him was Maria's face with her eyes wide open. Both of Maria's hands gripped the blanket firmly, and the scene fully looked as if "Masachika was attacking the sleeping Maria".

"Hah! I feel like there's a romantic comedy scene going on!?"

At that moment, Yuki sensed something and vigorously pushed the door open. Then, she looked at the two of them who were on the bed and fell silent. She slowly removed her hand from the knob with a blank expression and took out her smartphone while holding the door with her foot. She held her smartphone in front of her face and clicked a photo. After checking the picture that had been taken, Yuki then gave a thumbs up to the two of them, nodded vigorously and... left the room just like that.

"".....""

Yuki's movements were so natural that they could not move for a few seconds. He stared at the door where Yuki exited earlier in a stunned manner... then Masachika quickly stepped aside from on top of Maria.

"I'm sorry, Masha-san. Are you okay?"

"Ah, yes. I'm fine."

"Thank goodness then. Then... I'll go downstairs first, okay?"

"Y-Yes."

Seeing Maria nod, Masachika quietly got out of bed and made sure there was no one in the hallway before leaving the room. Then, upon seeing his little sister downstairs giggling, and waving her smartphone and running away to the living room...

"Don't run away, you bastard!"

Masachika ran down the stairs furiously.

# **Chapter 9: I don't want to be called a tyrant by you**

"Let's play the King's Game, shall we?"

On the second day of the training camp. Contrary to the weather forecast, it started raining at lunchtime, and when they discussed whether to play games in the living room until the rain stopped, Touya suggested it. Then at the same time, goosebumps ran through Masachika and Yuki's bodies.

((Ga-Games of normies...))

The siblings were thinking the exact same thing in their heads and trembling. There was no particular reason, but somehow their bodies were trembling somehow. It wasn't that the two of them were anti-social types, but they were a bit shocked when they heard the proposal.

"The king's game...what is it?"

Beside the trembling siblings, Alisa tilted her head. Maria then raised her voice in surprise.

"Ehhh~? Alya-chan, don't you know~? The king's game is the game of kings"

"As I said, what is it?"

As Alisa gave her sister an annoyed look, Maria held up her index finger while smiling happily.

"Fufu ~~ what the Game of Kings is ~ A lottery draw with only one red mark and the rest have number marks. The person who draws the red lottery will become the king. It is a game where one can give orders to other people with numbers. For example, "No. 2 feeds aamm~ to number 5" or 'Number 4 kisses

number 1'."

After saying it herself, Maria held her cheeks with both hands while shouting kyaa~. Contrary to her sister who was excited herself, Alisa blinked her eyes as she heard the explanation.

"Ki-Kiss...!?"

"Ahh no, you can't give orders that are too extreme, okay? It's only allowed up to the limit of common sense."

Looking at Alisa who was shocked, Touya added with a wry smile. After looking around him briefly, he then said.

"Well, I'll give an example... 'Number 2, try to tell a funny story' or 'number 3 flick number 5's forehead', that kind of light punishment game is what I meant."

"Fingertip flicking... I haven't done it in a long time...."

Upon hearing Touya's words, Chisaki, who was sitting next to him, looked down at her own hands and slowly raised her right hand, making circles with her thumb and middle finger. And when she exerted force on her middle finger...

Prak!

"Yeah, can Chisaki hold back on that, okay?"

Seeing Chisaki flicking her fingers in the air, Touya smiled gently at her. Something unusual sounded, but it must have been caused by the friction of her fingers. To be sure, yes to be sure, it was not a sound that broke through the air barrier and exceeded the speed of sound.

"Well, this is all just for the sake of strengthening friendship... so let's carry out orders with more or less restrictions."

"Haaa..."

Masachika tilted his head and inwardly asked, 'That's fine, but why the King's Game?', and perhaps sensing Masachika's question, Chisaki smiled with a grin and looked at Touya.

"In short, you just want to play the normies' game right~~ yes, yes, alright I understand~"

"Wha- no, that's not the case... really?"

The Kouhai looked at Touya kindly, whose voice grew smaller as his intentions became clear. As a former komyushou, there must be something he craved. Touya awkwardly raised his hand to his kouhai who was looking at him with a gentle gaze.

(TN: a komyushou is someone like the main heroine from the manga series Komi-san. Someone who is bad at talking and making friends, and someone who usually isolates themselves, either voluntarily or involuntarily.)

"Stop it! Please don't look at me like that!"

"No, well let's get on with it. Let's play it, the king's game."

"That's right. Then let's prepare for the lottery first."

"Don't show your worries! ...And I've already prepared for the lottery, you know?"

"So excited..."

Smiling wryly, Masachika and the others got up from the sofa they were sitting on, placed a cushion on the carpet, and sat down on them. In order, Alisa was on Masachika's right. Beyond that was Maria, and further away... in other words, Yuki was on the right in front of Masachika. Ayano was to the left of Masachika, with Chiaki and Touya in front of her. Then in the center of them was an empty mini bottle with seven disposable chopsticks inserted into it.

By the way, the disposable chopsticks in question were not square chopsticks, but round chopsticks that are split only at the chopstick head. They are round chopsticks with the tips of the chopsticks facing upwards, and are inserted into the bottle. Apparently, the chopstick head part was marked.

(In other words... how could it be possible to tell them apart because of the difference in the cracks, huh.)

Masachika, with an indifferent expression on his face, immediately thought about whether or not he could cheat before the game started. It may seem like a mere recreational game, but this was natural preparation.

That's because... this game was attended by Yuki who usually cheated. An amazing game where you can boss anyone around as you please. How could his younger sister not cheat for the sake of being able to command as she pleases.

(The chairman who proposed this game also has a criminal record in the mahjong game the other day ..... is there any possibility that he prepared some kind of trick on these lottery chopsticks before the game started...? Well, I'm sure he wasn't lying when he said that it was for the sake of friendship, and if he did set something up, he definitely wouldn't do anything weird. ....)

While thinking so, Masachika picked up the lottery chopsticks at Touya's insistence. After making sure that everyone had taken their share, Touya then started the signal.

"Then, shall we begin? Who's~ the king!?"

The lottery chopsticks were drawn in unison at Touya's signal.

"Oh, it's me huh~?"

Then, Maria blinked rapidly, holding a pair of chopsticks with the chopstick heads painted red. Apparently, the first person to become king was Maria. But... Masachika was caught up in something else. And that is...

(As expected... depending on the direction of the chopsticks, I can see the numbers as I pull them.)

He guessed that, in the end, this game could still be rigged. Perhaps... or almost arguably, even Touya, who prepared his lottery chopsticks, did not expect that. However, with Masachika's visual acuity that made rock-paper-scissors into an easy game, he was able to see the lotto numbers whose numbered sides were facing towards him at the moment the chopsticks were drawn. And... what Masachika could do, Yuki could also do... and probably Chisaki too.

(Whoops... I don't know where the numbered side faces before pulling because the chopsticks are rounded .... Here's the thing, if I accidentally pulled them with

the numbered side facing Yuki's direction, wouldn't my number be immediately caught in one look?)

While feeling a sense of danger, Masachika tried to secretly make a mark on the tip of the chopsticks with his nails to see if it could be marked... but he immediately gave up. The chopsticks themselves were quite strong, and because of their smooth surface, he

knew that any scratches on the chopsticks would be immediately noticeable.

(At this rate, it's already becoming a game of luck... Let's hope that the bad luck of the numbers facing Yuki's direction does not coincide with the bad luck when Yuki becomes the king... ...)

"Then~... number two..."

Then Maria's voice rang in his ears, and interrupted Masachika's thoughts. He then looked at the chopstick head in his hand and reaffirmed ..... that he was holding number four. Masachika then turned back to face the front, and Maria, with her index finger on her cheek, tilted her head and said.

"Hmm~... Hmm, a challenge to boil tea in your belly button!"

"Isn't that impossible?"

Masachika immediately responded ridiculously to the nonsensical order after nodding lightly. It seems that Masachika wasn't the only one who had that impression, because Chisaki asked Maria with a wry smile

"What's with that order, what does it mean?"

"Hmm~? Actually, when I heard this saying, I thought that it was an interesting expression and was curious..... I wonder if you can do it, right~?"

"No, that's impossible."

"But if everyone tickles you and makes you laugh as hard as possible..."

"I'd say it's impossible. Besides, I don't understand what boiling tea has to do with making people laugh to death."

Masachika nodded deeply at Chisaki's reasonable remark. Then Maria's lips pouted slightly and tilted her head to the other side.

"In that case. Ah, the Bottle Cap Challenge! I want to see it!"

"Bottle Cap Challenge?"

Looking at Chisaki who seemed unfamiliar with the term, Masachika inwardly thought, "Why would she try to give orders by doing a challenge of some sort...?", and began to explain it to her.

"It's the challenge of opening a plastic bottle without using your hands, which was popular on the internet for a while. ..... From your reaction, is Sarashina-senpai number two?"

"Ah, yes."

Chisaki nodded and showed her lottery number easily. Touya then brought a plastic bottle filled with water from the refrigerator.

"I haven't seen it either, but if I'm not mistaken... I guess the bottle cap has to be opened with a round kick?"

"That's right~ from the videos I've seen... what would you call a back kick? Doing this around the around the heel, and the bottle cap opens smoothly~"

Maria nodded at Touya, who placed the plastic bottle on the floor while asking questions. Then, Chisaki stood up while muttering "Spinning kick..." to herself.

"No, there's no way you can do it if there's water in it... Besides, isn't it impossible to do it barefoot? barefoot? You have to wear shoes...."

Just as Masachika was about to say that, Chisaki turned around and turned her back on the plastic bottle that Touya had placed, then in the next moment,..... Wooosshh. A shadow flashed through the tip of the plastic bottle, and almost at the same time, something light was heard on the sofa. The six of them, except for Chisaki, turned at the sound, and at the same time saw the tip of the plastic bottle with its cap bouncing off the back of the sofa and then falling onto the chair.

.....

And once they turned around again .... they could see the plastic bottle with a beautifully cut surface as if it had been cut with a cutter. Moreover, there were no ripples on the surface of the water inside. Amidst the silent stillness, Chisaki stood on one foot, tilted her head and said.

".... You mean like this?"

"..... Yes."

In response to Chisaki's question, Touya nodded after a long pause. ....He had no choice but to nod.

(A very fast spinning kick... I couldn't even see it ☆)

Masachika suppressed the trembling of her hands as she jokingly said that in her head.

"Uwaahh~ Chisaki-chan did really well~. The challenge was successfully done~."

Looking around, Maria was the only one who honestly praised her. The king was different. She had great tolerance.

"...I'll keep the plastic bottle."

Amidst all that, Ayano stood up quickly and picked up the plastic bottle and put it back into the refrigerator. Meanwhile, everyone quietly returned their lottery chopsticks, and Touya shuffled them behind his back. So when Ayano returned, they pulled the lottery chopsticks together, and this time Touya was the king.

"Oh, I'm the king!"

As if to regain his composure, Touya grinned in a cheerful voice. He then looked around at all of them and gave orders.

"Hmmm... In that case, number 5 should tell a funny story."

"Directly giving out orders that are quite gruesome from the start..."

"Oh, I'm number 5~"

"What a drastic change of position."

Maria, who was given a terrible order as soon as she was no longer the king, thought for a moment with a finger on her lips. Then, she began to speak as if thinking of something.

"Oh yeah, since we're going to the festival after this it reminds me of something. When I used to attend festivals in Russia, it was very crowded, wasn't it? I guess thanks to that, someone's bag got torn? Someone near me dropped some apples~... .... They all went everywhere, you know~?"

After saying that much, Maria immediately closed her mouth. Immediately afterward, Alisa shook her shoulders and laughed lightly "fufufu". But the other five people didn't know which part was funny. To put it more bluntly,

"Uh, is it done?" was their honest impression.

(What the heck does that mean? Uh, is that a Russian joke? No, I don't get it at all!)

He couldn't understand it, but... he understood that the atmosphere shouldn't be awkward. If his senpai joked(?), he had to respond somehow. Masachika desperately turned his head to find a reply that would break the ice...

"...I see. The apple fell and rolled. What a great "funny" and "slipping" story."

"Oh, oh! Your tsukkomi is pretty great too, Kuze!"

"Ufufu, that's right."

"Ah, Ahaha, geez Kuze-kun~. You can't satirize your senpai's jokes, you know~."

"Ahaha, I apologize."

The three of them joined Masachika and struggled with the problem of not understanding Maria's story. Ayano herself didn't worry as she had already blended into the air. They all returned the lottery chopsticks to them and quickly

moved on to the next game.

"Uh, me again..."

Touya said while holding the lotto chopsticks with a red mark on his hand

"You have a lot of luck, Touya."

"Ah, is that so? Well then... safe orders only, how about number 3 to make a funny face?"

Perhaps regretting the order from before, Touya gave what could be considered a classic order. However, in a place with a high percentage of girls, this was also a terrible order in a sense. As expected , the girls' expressions were a little tense, and the one who drew the lottery chopsticks with the number three was.....

"I seem to be number 3."

Unexpectedly, that person was Ayano.

(Ayano has to make a funny face!?)

Ayano, who is usually expressionless and basically just moves her eyes, had to make a funny face. The development of that undeniably interesting development caught the attention of everyone in the room. In an atmosphere full of that tension ..... Ayano was silent for a moment, then slowly raised both hands and pulled her cheeks with a flat face.

"Are you a robot that only understands emotions?!"

"What is this, is this called pleasure...?"

"Ohh, it's great that you can respond to that, Sarashina-senpai."

"Hahaha well that's it~?"

Masachika's comment was quickly replied to by Chisaki, but Ayano just tilted her head as if she didn't understand what was going on. Her reaction made her look more and more like a robot.

"Ah~... yes. Well, let's just say she's already achieved it."

"Ahaha, that's right. ."

Touya, who gave the order, declared that he was done and proceeded to the next game. Then, the person who became the next king was...

"Oh, me?"

...turned out to be Alisa. After thinking for a moment, she spoke up and gave the order that Touya had mentioned as an example.

"Hmmm... in that case, Number 2 and Number 4 flick each other's foreheads."

"Ugh."

Masachika, who had pulled out number 4's lottery chopsticks subconsciously raised his voice. The reason was because... (If number 2 is Sarashina-senpai, I'll die!) That was what he was worried about. Masachika looked at Chisaki with an anxious look, and fortunately, a hand was raised on the other side of the room.

"Ah, it's me~. Kuze-kun got number 4?"

"Ah, yes. Thank goodness... then please go ahead."

As he breathed a sigh of relief, Masachika shook off his bangs and leaned slightly towards Maria. Then, Maria made a circle with her thumb and middle finger, and pointed her hand at Masachika's forehead.

"Then I'll start then~... Eei!"

Maria snapped her fingers vigorously, but... because the distance was too close, her entire middle finger, not her nails, stuck to Masachika's forehead. It didn't hurt at all because it hit her forehead before it could gather momentum.

"Ara? Arara? Apparently this is quite difficult~"

"Well, it does require a little trickery anyway... haha"

Maria moved her hand away from Masachika's forehead and smiled in annoyance. Masachika also laughed faintly because he didn't know how to react.

"Then, show me an example, Kuze-kun?"

"Ah, yes..."

This time it was Maria's turn to lean forward and pull back her bangs. The sight slightly reminded Masachika of this morning's incident, and while feeling a little nervous, he prepared her right hand.

"Etto, s-so?"

"Ah!"

Masachika had been holding back because his opponent was a girl, but unlike Maria, his nails hit the right target, causing Maria to let out a small cry and hold her forehead.

"Uuuuu~~ it hurts~~~ you know~"

"Ah, I apologize. It seems I did it harder than I expected..."

While hurriedly apologizing to Maria, who was holding her forehead with both hands and puffing up her cheeks, ... Masachika felt an unbearable tingling sensation in his heart.

(Nuoooooooo! What's with this embarrassing baka-couple-like conversationnn~~!!! The gazes of the people around me turned soft!!)

At the same time, he could see Alisa who was sitting between the two of them, looking at him with a very cold gaze from a close distance. Warm air from the left side. Cold air from the right side. Eh? Is this the entrance to a sauna?

(No, you gave the order yourself, you know?)

While uttering a tsukkomi in his heart, Masachika pretended not to notice Alisa's gaze and turned around facing forward, then returned the lottery chopsticks with a feigned calm expression on her face.

"~~~~~Who~ is~ the king~?!"~~~~~"

Then he pulled out the lottery chopsticks again, and the lottery chopsticks pulled out by Masachika were marked in red.

"Ah, it's me."

"Ara~... fufu, isn't this the birth of a tyrant?"

"Don't give weird orders, okay?"

"Gosh, you guys are so lacking in faith, aren't you?"

While clicking his tongue at Yuki's teasing and Alisa's warning, Masachika considered what kind of order should be given.

(Hmm...oh, right too)

Then, he grinned at an idea that came to his mind.

"How about number 6 singing the Seirei Gakuen school hymn in a cappella style?"

"Uwaahh, that's really embarrassing!"

Hearing Masachika's order, Chisaki rubbed her arms in embarrassment.

"Well, who's number 6?"

Satisfied with Chisaki's reaction, Masachika searched for the pathetic victim of her order...

"..... Me."

Right next to her, a voice was heard. Unexpectedly, the person who was number 6 was Alisa.

"Uwaa, Alya-san then. Sing with vigor! Oh yeah, stand up first."

While glaring at Masachika who was happily urging her on, Alisa stood up from her seat. Then, with cheers and applause from everyone, she started singing the school song.

At that moment, the expressions on the faces of Touya and Chisaki, who had been enjoying the music, hardened. Masachika also subconsciously pulled back his smile.

Simply put, she had such a beautiful voice. The order that was meant to be a punitive sanction suddenly turned into a stunning performance from a professional soprano. There was no gap for the audience to cheer or clap, and everyone listened to her singing. When Alisa finished singing for about a minute, everyone spontaneously applauded.

"How unexpected... I was so surprised. Alya-chan is actually good at singing too."

"It's nothing ... it's mediocre, really"

"No, no, don't be so modest. To be honest, I was quite surprised."

Alisa sat a little uncomfortable at Chisaki and Touya's sincere praise.

"I was surprised too, you know. I never expected you to be so good at singing."

"Is that so?"

Arisa responded casually to Masachika's praise and turned away, but her ears flushed slightly. In response to that Masachika and Maria both looked at her with a smile, and Alisa, who seemed to be unable to bear the embarrassment, hurriedly returned the lottery chopsticks while trying to ignore their gazes. After that, the game continued a few times, and when the atmosphere became quite heated... Chisaki, who became the king, issued the most aggressive order so far.

"Then, number 2 kisses number 1!!!"

The order, which was the kind of order usually issued by party addicts in the Game of Kings, caused the following astonishment and tension of everyone in the living room. While feeling surprised at hearing the order, Masachika then realized something.

(Sarashina-senpai, did you see the chairman's lottery numbers!?)

That was what he was worried about at the beginning of the game. He completely forgot about it because he was too engrossed in enjoying the game, but just like Masachika, Chisaki and Yuki could catch a glimpse of the numbers on the lottery chopsticks when they were pulled out. If that wasn't the case, how could she issue such an order in front of Touya as her boyfriend.

"Chisaki, that order..."

"I didn't give the order to do it in the mouth. Whether it's on the cheek or on the hand, anywhere is fine~."

"Hmm~, then it's still considered safe...? By the way, who got numbers 1 and 2?"

Touya probably thought that there would be no problem if it was done by a fellow girl. However...

"Number 1 is... me."

Unfortunately, the speculation was off. Perhaps it was a blessing in disguise that he was on the receiving end rather than the one who did it.

"Looks like number 2 is me."

Then, Yuki who was sitting diagonally in front of Masachika raised her hand.

"Kuze and Suou huh? Hmm~ ... I guessed that kind of order...."

Touya, who seemed to think that this was not a good thing because of the combination of man and woman, frowned and asked Chisaki to retract her order... but before Touya finished his words, Yuki had already crawled first and leaned forward. Then, she grabbed Masachika's chin and turned towards her own face...

"Alright Masachika-kun, ahhn~~"

"Don't stick your tongue out at me!!!"

She opened her mouth and stuck out her tongue, and without hesitation, brought her face close to Masachika's mouth. However, Masachika immediately held Yuki's forehead with his hand, and Yuki's kiss attempt ended in vain.

"...Fufufu, what do you think would have happened if you hadn't stopped me?"

"Then, don't do it in the first place."

While holding their chins and holding their foreheads, the two of them exchanged laughter and twitching smiles from a close distance. But for some

reason, Chisaki, who gave the order, was most excited herself when she saw that scene.

"Eh? Ehh? De-Deep Kiss...? Eh? Ehhhh!?"

"Uoohh..."

Two Senpai opened their eyes wide and exclaimed.

"Oi over there, don't try to take photos."

"!"

Ayano held the smartphone in silence. And Maria, put her hand in front of her mouth and widened her eyes....

"Get out of the way! It's indecent, you know!"

Alisa frowned and separated the two of them. Yuki smiled meaningfully at Alisa, and suddenly grabbed Masachika's hand that was holding her forehead. Chuu. With a loud sound, Yuki kissed Masachika's palm. Then, she turned towards Chisaki with a smile.

"This way, the order has been completed, right?"

"Ah y-yes..."

Yuki asked for confirmation in such a casual manner, and Chisaki nodded nervously while holding her cheeks with both hands. Somehow, her reaction seemed very naïve for someone who already had a boyfriend.

"Hmm~, ehhh... well then, let's move on to the next game..."

Touya also seemed to be still a little uncomfortable, he deliberately coughed and urged to continue. In a somewhat strange atmosphere, Masachika wiped his right hand that Yuki kissed with his pants while feeling a sharp gaze from the right side.

(No, don't glare at me like that... I did absolutely nothing wrong, okay)

While making a slightly unmanly excuse in his heart, Masachika pulled the

lottery chopsticks while watching Alisa. And before long, he realized his negligence.

(Damn it! I was so worried about Alya that I wasn't paying attention....!!!)

However, there might not have been anything he could have done if he was vigilant. But if only he had been more careful while pulling out his lottery chopsticks,..... upon seeing Yuki who was sitting diagonally in front of him grinning wickedly, Masachika could only grit his teeth.

(Damn it, she saw it... but if Yuki hadn't become king...)

But ..... that glimmer of hope was cruelly crushed in the next moment.

"Yaay, it looks like I'm the king."

While smiling broadly, Yuki raised the lottery chopsticks with red marks. Then, while hiding her mouth with the hand holding the lotto chopsticks, she clearly looked at Masachika and Alisa, then said.

"Then, in imitation of Sarashina-senpai's order... how about number 3 and number 5 kiss each other?"

At that order, Alisa who was next to her gasped, and Masachika knew that she had become Yuki's target.

(Damn, this kid really has no mercy, what an evil order!)

Touya, who was the Game Master, did not stop the order. Naturally. It was because the order to kiss had just had just been issued by Chisaki earlier, and immediately after that, Yuki imitated it. It wouldn't be fair if it stopped here. But.....

(Even so, isn't this already unsafe!??!!!)

Kissing Alisa, no matter where he did it, would definitely have a bad effect. The relationship between them will definitely strain. No, or is this a plan for the prospective opponent to anticipate that...???

(Either way, it's absolutely not allowed! Definitely not allowed!)

Alisa, who doesn't like to lose, will definitely carry out the order if she is provoked by Yuki. In an attempt to avoid this order, Masachika twisted his brain completely.

"So, who is number 3 and number 5?"

However, once Yuki decided that her Senpai wouldn't stop her, she started pushing without giving Masachika time to think. And when asked, Alisa stupidly and innocently held up the lottery chopsticks.

"Number 5 is... me"

"Araa~, Alya-san got number 5, huh? Then, who got number 3?"

While pretending to be surprised, Yuki looked around at everyone.

(Ugh, time is running out... isn't there something? Something that changes this situation...)

Gritting his teeth inwardly, Masachika looked around... and began to realize something.

"Number 3 is me."

"Wow, who got Masachika-kun? Well, well, well, this is it. Perhaps I should say that this is ....

lucky?"

Yuki tilted her head with a dumbfounded expression and smiled wickedly with a smirk behind her eyes. ..... but Masachika responded with a wide grin.

"I don't know. But, it's a pity, Yuki."

"Ara, it's a pity? What do you mean?"

As Yuki's expression disappeared and her eyes narrowed, Masachika pointed to the front window. Then, he started with a fearless smile.

"The rain has started to let up."

Upon hearing those words, Yuki ..... and the other members turned around at the same time and confirmed that the rain had indeed subsided. And immediately, Masachika began to appeal to the person with the highest authority in that place.

"President, this game only lasts until the rain stops, right?"

"Oh, ohhh! That's right. That's absolutely right!"

"Therefore. Time is up. The game is over here."

"Th-That's right! Then~, while it's snack time, let's have a watermelon splitting party!"

After hearing Masachika's words, the two Senpai who were the cause of this situation immediately joined forces and moved to resolve the situation. And once the Chairwoman and Vice Chairwoman announced the end of the game, there was not a single person who could argue with them. Smiling lightly at Chisaki, who began to clean up her lottery chopsticks, Maria lifted her hips and put her lottery back into the small bottle. Seeing that, Ayano looked at her master's reaction, and Yuki just shrugged her shoulders lightly."

"Well, what's done is done."

Sensing that Yuki had given up, Masachika took the lottery chopsticks from the hands of Alisa who sat frozen next to him, and put them back into the mini bottle with her own.

"President, let me get the watermelon, okay."

"O-Ohhh, please then."

"The beating stick... Is the rolling pin in the kitchen?"

"I think it's there. Someone used it yesterday."

"Ready~"

"Ah, umm, let me come help you."

As Masachika quickly stood up and walked towards the kitchen, Alisa, who

didn't seem to know what to do, followed behind him.

"Umm, where are the watermelons~?

"Ah, if I'm not mistaken it's in there..."

Somehow they didn't dare to look at each other's faces, and searched around for the watermelon in the refrigerator while making small talk.

"Oh, there is..."

Masachika reached for the watermelon she found, but at the same time, Alisa also reached out her hand, and their two hands touched each other. Alisa immediately withdrew her hand shyly.

(Why is it so intimate like this, anyway?)

While thinking this to himself, Masachika took a watermelon from a plastic bag and skillfully changed the topic of conversation.

"Oh yeah, what was the point of Masha-san's funny story earlier? I don't know where the punchline is...."

"Eh? Ahhh... that's just it, in Russia, people sometimes describe crowded places as 'no place for apples to fall'."

"Ohhhh~ I see. There's nowhere for the apple to fall, but the apple falls instead... No, I still don't get it!"

When Masachika made that joke, Alisa also chuckled. And then, Yuki suddenly appeared behind them. To the two people who turned around and wondered what she wanted ..... Yuki then said to them with a grinning slyly, taking off her graceful female guise.

"The coward who ran away."

On top of that, she let out a laugh and a mocking smile, then left the two of them.

(Oooooiiii!! Where did that truce agreement you mentioned the other day go!!!)

As soon as he shouted silently, Masachika felt a sudden rush of fighting spirit from Alisa's back, and he hurried to calm her down.

"Patience. Don't be easily provoked. It's Yuki's plan to put a strain on our relationship."

"..."

Alisa raised her eyebrows and glared at him, but Masachika raised his hand hastily.

"So calm down first, okay? If you give into her provocations .... If we kiss with temporary feelings, you will definitely regret it later, right?"

"....."

Upon hearing Masachika's words, Alisa looked once more towards the door where Yuki had left with a gloomy face, then snorted lightly and turned to the cooking table.

"...Next, the rolling pin, right?"

"Ahh, yes."

When he saw that Alisa was reassured, Masachika reluctantly stroked his chest and turned towards the refrigerator. Holding the watermelon to his chest, he closed the refrigerator with his elbow...

{There's no way I would regret it}



(Ahh...)

Masachika almost dropped the watermelon he was carrying when he suddenly

heard Russian in his ears. He almost split the watermelon (in an accident) and hurriedly grabbed it back.

(Seriously, you are...!)

If he faces Yuki's plan, he's sure he won't lose. Masachika feels confident that he can handle any surprise. However, it was only this dere sentence in Russian from his partner ..... that made Masachika secretly sigh, and didn't know how to handle it.

# Chapter 10: Feelings of Love

At around 7pm, the seven student council members visited the shrine, which was about a 20-minute walk from the villa building.

After climbing a long flight of stone stairs and passing under the torii gate, there was a cobblestone street with the main shrine far behind. A number of food stalls lined both sides of the cobblestone street, creating an atmosphere of 'hustle and bustle' that was extraordinary.

"Ohhh~... it's a lot more lively than I expected!?"

Masachika, who thought that this was just a "small local festival", was surprised by the number of food stalls and visitors. Then, Touya, who was wearing a yukata, said with a slightly proud laugh.

"Didn't expect that, did you? By the way, the scale of the fireworks is also quite large, you know? Then at that moment, a Mikoshi also will appear. It will depart from the front of the main shrine building and parade around the shrine grounds."

(TN: a torri gate is a traditional gate found at the entrance or in the complexes of a Shinto shrine, Shinto being one of the two main religions in Japan. A Mikoshi is a palanquin/carriage which travels between a main shrine to a temporary shrine or festival. It is said to carry a deity within it, in Shinto religion. This tradition is also seen in other Asian religions such as Buddhism.)

"Seriously...."

The girls in the group were half impressed and half surprised by what Touya said. The girls were all dressed in beautiful and dazzling yukatas, Masachika who saw the scene felt thankful for bringing his own yukata.

(There's also the advantage of asking Jii-chan to send me this yukata... I'd be in

an awkward situation if I were the only person wearing ordinary clothes at a festival of this scale.)

Masachika was relieved that he was almost the only person who didn't bring a yukata. Even so, how beautiful and lovely were the girls in their group. Chisaki and Yuki with their dark hair and their pure Japanese features, then there was Ayano who needless to say looked good in her yukata, not to mention Alisa and Maria are also very beautiful... and looked like foreign tourists who are trying to experience wearing a kimono. Girls with big breasts like these two have the disadvantage of looking fat when wearing an obi belt.... but that is also covered by the kimono. Ayano's skills shine when she is in charge of putting on the clothes.

(TN: An obi is a decorative belt wrapped around the body when wearing a kimono or yukata)

But for Maria, she gave off the impression that "there is a limit to the mass that can be covered by technology ....." .

"Well, it's good to take a look around for a while first, huh."

"That's right~"

They then decided to look at the stalls lined up, starting from the very front, but ..... probably due to the side effect of gathering many beautiful and shiny girls, after just a few minutes of walking, they were immediately approached by a group of men they didn't recognize.

"Hey~hey~ guys, are you all tourists?"

"Uwaahh amazing, there are really cute girls!"

A group of six men who at first glance looked like college students. They were all dressed normally and had nothing with them, clearly they were aiming for something other than the festival. As they approached, Touya and Masachika moved quickly to step forward, but with two against six, it was impossible to protect all the girls in their group. The group of men, spreading out to the left and right with an air that seemed to be accustomed to doing so, blocked the escape route by forming a semicircle and turned their eyes towards the girls.

"What do you want? If you want to flirt, we don't have time to do it, so can you flirt with someone else instead?"

"Umu, we're really here to enjoy the festival. So could you please move out of our way and stay out of our way?"

Masachika clearly said his refusal, and Touya with his arms crossed, intimidated them with his large body, but his opponent just smiled and did not back down at all.

"Ah come on, don't say that. We're locals~ so we can show you around, you know~?"

"You're really pretty, huh~ what do you think your name is?"

"Hey, hey, is that your real hair~? Ah, do you understand Japanese?"

While dealing with the man in front of her, the other man talked to the girls in a familiar manner, and Masachika felt an indescribable sense of disgust. After communicating with Touya through his gaze, Masachika then quickly moved to the side and stood in front of quickly moved to the side and stood in front of Yuki and Alisa, glaring at the men.

"Um, can you really stop? Please don't surround the girls and force them because that will make them scared. If you're still too insistent, I'll call the police, you know?"

"No, no, no, you're too lame, duh"

"I'm not forcing it~. Hey, tell me your name. What's your name?"

A man who seemed to have completely ignored and called out to Alisa and Maria on top of Masachika with a teasing expression. Two Russian words flew from behind Masachika who was holding back his irritation.

"Обезья на, воз вращай ся назад в лес!" [Go back to your mountain, you monkey!]

"Фуу, про тивно!" [Ewww~, how disgusting~!]

"!!?"

The harsh Russian heard behind him almost made Masachika gush in surprise, but he knew that now was not the time for that.

"Uhaa, what kind of language is that? How ridiculous~."

But then, a man laughed and was about to grab Alisa. At that instant, Masachika felt his consciousness change in an instant. The thought of trying to stay calm disappeared from his head, he then grabbed the man's wrist and stopped him, Masachika continued to glare at him while grasping his hand firmly.

"Don't you dare touch her."

His voice sounded as cold as polar ice. At the same time, Masachika's entire body exuded an overwhelming murderous air, causing the student council members, who knew him normally, to gasp. The man Masachika was glaring at stopped laughing and stepped back. However, as soon as he sharpened his gaze as if ashamed of himself, he threatened Masachika with a slightly frightened voice.

"...Haa? What the hell are you doing? Hurry up and let go of my hand."

A tense atmosphere passed between the two, and quickly spread to the surrounding area. The six men changed their cheerful demeanor and began to feel uncomfortable.

Seeing this, Touya quietly made up his mind, Yuki quietly clenched her fists, and Ayano held the three mechanical pencils that came out of her sleeves between her fingers.... when the atmosphere was getting tense, suddenly the two men on the far left instantly fainted silently.

They all turned their heads in unison, and at that moment, the two men in front of Masachika took a blow to the back of their necks and fell down. It turned out to be the work of the Vice President, and in an instant she knocked out all four men without making a sound.

"Uh, what-?"

"No... haa?"

The two remaining men retreated with their eyes wide open, their faces seemingly unable to comprehend the situation. Chisaki then approached them from the front, and struck them right in the jaw with lightning speed, sending their consciousness flying in the same way as the four others. Within seconds, the six men fell helplessly on the ground, and there were murmurs from the people around them, who had been staying away. However, Chisaki grabbed the men by the collars without a care in the world. She then dangled two men in each hand and gazed at Touya.

"Ah, sorry Touya. Can I leave those two guys to you?"

"...Oh well, ok I understand."

Hearing his lover's request, Touya nodded with a somewhat complicated expression on his face. After confirming that Touya had grabbed both men by the collar, Chisaki then said in a casual tone.

"Sorry, how about you guys go first? I'll fold and stack these guys up, then put them in a corner so as not to get in the way."

"Verbs that shouldn't be used on the human body. Fold and stack... eh?"

"Hmm? Want to take a look?"

"No, thank you."

Masachika immediately replied with a completely flat face, and Chisaki just raised her eyebrows as she said "Is that so?", then headed to the forest area outside the food stall. A group of six unconscious people disappeared into the depths of the forest of the shrine area. For some reason, the underbrush in the darkness looked like a gateway into the abyss, and Masachika gently averted his eyes.

"Fyuh..."

Then, once he exhaled and cooled his head, Masachika turned to the remaining four people and bowed deeply.

"Sorry, I put everyone in danger by acting too rashly."

Alisa blinked in confusion as the atmosphere that had been so gripping just moments before disappeared, and was replaced by Masachika's apology for his emotional outburst. However, she quickly rushed to place her hand on Masachika's shoulder and followed up with a stammering response.

"Ehh, you don't need to apologize at all... I'm really glad you tried to protect me like that. So would you please lift your head?"

After that, the other three people also opened their mouths one after another.

"Don't think about it too much, okay? It seems like they wouldn't have retreated if Sarashina-senpai hadn't stopped them either."

"You looked very brave. I'm trembling with admiration."

"You don't need to apologize for anything, okay~? That was really cool of you! Come on, let's enjoy the festival, shall we?"

Following Alisa, Maria gently patted his shoulder, and Masachika raised his head. In front of him, Alisa looked a little worried and Maria smiled comfortingly. Maria then took Masachika and Alisa's hands.

"You two, they sell cotton candy over there, you know~?"

"Uh, yes."

"Ah no, I don't really like cotton candy..."

"Really? Then let's go, Alya-chan~"

Masachika, who reflexively refused immediately, could only watch Alisa and Maria head towards the cotton candy stall. Immediately after that, he regretted that he had ignored his senpai's concerns. However, there was no way he could change his mood that quickly.

Even with the forgiveness of the four, he was sure that he had made the situation worse with his momentary anger and then made his senpai clean up the mess. Inevitably, Masachika reflected on his own carelessness. Perhaps sensing his brother's inner thoughts, Yuki approached him and spoke to him in a whisper.

"Well, don't be so glum, that was pretty cool, you know?"

"If that's the case, thank you..."

"Therefore, don't think about it too much, okay? It's normal to be angry for a girl, you know? I'm sure that Alya-san too was definitely feeling doki-doki~"

"No, what the hell are you talking about..."

He sighed tiredly, but his mood was slightly improved after having an otaku-style conversation with his younger sister. Then, Masachika remembered what he wanted to say, and turned to look at his younger sister.

"Oh yeah. What happened to your ceasefire agreement?"

When he asked through his eyes, "What do you mean by provocation after the King's Game?", Yuki looked back at him as if she was looking at an idiot

"Haa? A ceasefire agreement is something that is signed to surprise a sloppy opponent isn't it?"

"Damn, I can't deny it."

"Besides, it's just a small favor to give you two a chance to get closer."

"You interfere too much..."

"What are you saying~ Didn't the relationship between you two become closer during this summer vacation? Hmm~?"

"It's not really something like that..."

When his younger sister elbowed him and teased him, Masachika denied it and recalled back. His memories with Alisa during this summer vacation ..... as he recalled them, all Masachika could remember was only Alisa's angry face and his body freezing.

"Hmm?".

(I feel like my spirit was kicked out of my body... Eh? Seriously, did my intimacy points not go up at all? Instead it's going down?)

No matter how much he thought about it, all Masachika could think about was the memory of the prank he had committed. Rather than getting closer, Masachika was worried that she would hate him.

(Uh, seriously... I'm on summer vacation.... Is this too cheeky...?)

Sensing a crisis, Masachika was sobbing as he watched the Kujou sisters walk back to his place with cotton candy in their hands.

"I... want to go first to restore Alya's mood."

Perhaps sensing something in Masachika's crisis-filled face, Yuki's gaze turned gentle out of concern for her brother.

"...Oh, go ahead~. Then, I'll use a chocolate banana to teach Ayano how to serve."

"Stop that, you idiot."

"...I'm just joking, really~. Hmm... Oh, I'll go to the katanuki store that's there and make the stall keeper cry, ah~."

(TN: Katanuki is a candy carving game.)

"...Don't overdo it, okay."

"Oh, yes. I'll leave the camera to you. Alright Ayano, let's go~"

"Yes, Yuki-sama."

After receiving the digital camera and watching the two of them head towards the katanuki stall with great enthusiasm, Alisa and Maria returned. When turning towards them, Masachika unconsciously widened his eyes in amazement.

"Woah....."

"What?"

"No, I just thought that it was a nice sight, even though you were just holding cotton candy."

"Uh, really~?"

"...What the heck, I mean..."

Maria put her hand on her cheek with a smile, and Alisa raised her eyebrows as if confused about how to respond. However, the compliment was no mere lip-service, but rather his honest feelings.

Yukata and cotton candy. Even with just those two combinations, it could produce a beautiful picture. So much so that he couldn't resist setting up his camera and flicking the camera button.

"Ah, wait a minute... if you want to take a picture, let me know first."

"I don't want to miss a photo opportunity... If you don't like it, I'll delete it anyway."

"I'm not saying... that I don't like it, but right... the matter of facial expressions and the like..."

"Don't worry, any expression you make will make a good photo."

"Ah, I see...."

Alisa took a bite of cotton candy as she turned her face away, as if she was finally struggling with how to respond to Masachika's praise. Maria watched the scene with a smile, but when Alisa glared at her, she changed the subject while lowering her eyebrows.

"By the way, where did Yuki-chan and Ayano-chan go~?"

"They went to the katanuki stall over there."

"Katanuki?"

"Ummm, how do I explain it, huh? You'll be given a brittle candy board made of hardened powder, and you have to use a needle or a toothpick to cut out the picture on the candy board. .... If you succeed in cutting the picture without cracking or breaking it, you can get a prize."

"Hee~ sounds interesting, huh~."

"That game is not recommended for beginners, you know...? If Senpai gets too enthusiastic, the time will go by so quickly."

"Really? In that case, maybe I should postpone it after I finish traveling around~?"

"That's right. How about we go to the place we want to go first and then can visit it again if we still have time later?"

After telling that to Maria, Masachika suddenly realized that Alisa was looking at a kiosk that provided a goldfish catching game. By the way, the cotton candy that should have been in her hand had already become just a stick. It was strange to say the least.

"Alya, do you want to try the goldfish catching game?"

"Yes, I'm a little interested in that."

"Oh, then let's do that. How about Masha-san herself?"

While silently thinking, "This is a golden opportunity to show my cool side!", and turning to Maria, he then replied while holding the cotton candy.

"Since I still have this, I'll just watch~"

"In that case, can you bring this?"

"No problem~. Ah, I can take your camera for you too if you want?"

"Oh yes. thank you very much."

Alisa handed over the used cotton candy stick and Masachika handed over the camera to Maria, the two of them then headed for the carp fishing stall. Then, after paying 200 yen to the stall keeper and receiving three thin paper nets and a small bowl, the two of them then squatted in front of the vinyl pond. And at this point... Masachika guessed, "Ah, this girl is an amateur."

First of all, if you're holding a bowl of water in your hand, you're bound to lose.

It will only increase scooping distance and accelerate the deterioration of the paper net. Also, looking into the pool is not a good idea. If a shadow forms on the surface of the water, the carp will run away. If you forcibly try to catch the escaping carp, naturally...

"Ah..."

The paper net was quickly torn and Alisa raised her nose slightly. While Alisa sharpened her sight and prepared to catch again with the second paper net, Masachika guided the bowl all the way to the edge of the vinyl pond and let it float on the surface of the water. Then, using the bowl's shadow to direct the goldfish towards him, Masachika tilted the paper net to scrape the surface of the water.

"Ups..."

Without losing momentum, he threw the goldfish into the bowl in a circular motion. Maria cheered as Masachika caught two or three goldfish one after another.

"Uwaahh, Kuze-kun did great~"

Masachika was so pleased with the pure praise that he demonstrated the skills he had acquired to the fullest. Originally, he had intended to give Alisa advice after demonstrating some of his skills, but ..... unexpectedly, Maria's cheers were so pleasant that Masachika ended up catching three fish at once. In the end, when Masachika finally finished all three of his paper nets, the bowl was full of goldfish. In terms of number, there were approximately 30 goldfish that he had caught.

"Wow, you're really good, huh~"

"Fu-fu..."

Masachika smiled in satisfaction at Maria's applause and as soon as he turned to her side ..... his expression hardened at the sight of Alisa who was staring sadly at her empty bowl.

(Well, why should I feel satisfied with this marvelous victory! After all, it's not a match!)

Masachika realized that he had forgotten his goal of putting Alisa in a good mood and was instead too engrossed with himself catching goldfish. Where was his plan to teach her how to catch gently and show off his good side?

"Umm~~, Alya... do you want me to teach you how to catch it?"

"...No need. Thank you very much."

Masachika offered his suggestion even though it was too late, but Alisa rejected the suggestion and stood up as she handed over the net and the bowl to the stall keeper. Masachika also regretted his actions, refused to accept the fish and quickly followed her.

"Oh, there's a yo-yo fishing stall over there, you know? This time, how about we try that?"

He then took Alisa to the nearest yo-yo fishing stall to make up for his mistake. The game seems to be time-based and costs 100 yen for 30 seconds. Colorful water balloons float in a hollow oval water pool shaped like a stadium track. Seeing this, Maria raised her hand high.

"Ah, I want to try it~"

"...Then, me too."

"Then, how about the three of us do it together?"

The three of them squatted side by side and held a fishing line with a small four-eyed hook at the end. Then, as the stall keeper counted down, they all aimed for the rubber band of the water balloon at once. ....

"Ah-yahh."

"Ah, guhh~"

Alisa and Maria struggled desperately with the light and unreliable fishing line. The hook did not catch as expected, and even when it was hooked with an elastic band, the hook immediately came loose and could not be pulled out.

Twenty seconds had passed, and the two of them still hadn't managed to get the

yo-yo balloon. Meanwhile... Masachika was looking for an opportunity, while also being aware of the two people on either side of him.

(They both seem to be struggling... Well, it's time to show my skills. Here, I will skillfully catch three water balloons for the three of us and make up for failing to catch a goldfish earlier!)

Full of motivation, Masachika stared at the surface of the water. With four seconds left, the long-awaited opportunity finally presented itself.

(— Now!)

Masachika quickly hooked the rubber band sticking out in the opposite direction of the current, and pulled the fishing line diagonally upwards. Then, at the moment when the line was tightened and the hook was fastened, the two surrounding rubber bands were hooked together.

"Yosh!"

"Eh, three!?"

"Wow, that's amazing~!"

Masachika caught three water balloons at once, just as he had intended, and smiled with satisfaction. Then, the timer that counted down to 30 seconds sounded... but at the same time, the hook that couldn't bear the load slipped from the rope and fell to the surface of the water.

"Eh--!?"

The sound of the object falling to the surface of the water was followed by a splash of water, which splashed onto Masachika's feet and then onto the two people on either side of him.

"Ah, s-sorry!"

Feeling guilty for wetting their pretty yukatas, Masachika hurriedly took out a handkerchief, but he hesitated to give it to them since he had already used it to wipe his own hands. Meanwhile, they wiped away the splashes with their own handkerchiefs.

"I'm sorry...."

"Just this much is fine. After all, it wasn't intentional."

"I'm not too wet either, don't worry about it, okay~? On the contrary, Kuze-kun should also wipe it off as quickly as possible."

"Ah, yes, s-sorry."

Masachika panicked a little when Maria was about to wipe the water splash marks on her yukata. In the end, they got the yoyo from Masachika's catch, and each of them got a water balloon yoyo as he had planned. ..... As for Masachika himself, he felt guilty for wetting both of their yukatas.

(N-No, not yet! There's still a chance to make amends from here!)

Masachika reconsidered that and was determined to show his good side, but ..... even after that, all his efforts were in vain.

In the target shooting stall, Masachika managed to shoot down the doll Maria wanted, but the impact of the fall damaged the doll's face, creating an awkward atmosphere. When he tried to buy them yakisoba as an apology for getting their yukata wet, the yakisoba stall keeper, who thought that the three of them were in a suspicious relationship, made a series of remarks in a very vulgar manner.

In a game of ring toss, Masachika wins the first prize, but a little boy waiting in line behind him starts crying because he lost the prize. For Masachika himself, he didn't really want the prize, so he rewarded the child with the game software and managed to get him to stop crying... Once he did that, the fun atmosphere of the festival that he had already destroyed, could not be recovered.

"...I don't know why, I'm really sorry."

After seeing the parents take the boy's hand and leave while bowing his head, Masachika apologized to both of them.

"How come you're apologizing? Didn't you do a good deed~"

"No, I don't know why... all this time, I've been ruining the fun atmosphere of the festival..."

Masachika laughed at himself, and Alisa then replied with a slightly confused laugh.

"It's not Masachika-kun's fault, really... Here, eat something sweet and come back cheerful, okay?"

Then, looking away slightly, Alisa thrust the chocolate banana in her hand towards Masachika.

"Uh, th-thank you...?"

For a moment, thoughts of "Indirect K-Kiss" or "Maria-sama is looking..." crossed his mind, but Masachika half-reflexively took a bite of the chocolate banana placed in front of him. But... in order to avoid an indirect kiss, he tried to bite the center, but it turned out to be a bad idea.

"Ah!"

The chocolate banana slipped from where Masachika had bitten into it, and the top fell off.

Alisa quickly stretched out her hand to catch it, but the severed part of the banana bounced off her hand and fell to the ground.

"Ahh....."

"Ahh, sorry!"

"Araa~ so you failed, huh~"

While Masachika was stunned at his own mistake, Maria squatted down and picked up the fallen banana.

"Etto, what if we wash our hands while taking out the trash?"

"...That's right. Oh yeah, Masachika-kun, you just wait here."

"Ah, I'll come too..."

"Just wait here."

Masachika offered to accompany them, thinking that he couldn't leave the two girls alone ....., but Alisa forcefully told him to wait here. So, Masachika guessed that they had gone to the ladies' room for another reason.

"Ah, then... be careful on the road."

At the same time as he guessed that, he regretted that he had made such an insensitive comment. Then, as he watched them leave with an indescribable feeling, Yuki and Ayano came from the opposite direction.

"Sorry for keeping you waiting, Masachika-sama."

"Oh... did you guys finish playing katanuki?"

"Yes. By the time I managed to carve Nyarlathotep and Shub-Nigguras, the stall-keeper's uncle was on the verge of tears, so I ended the game."

"I can't even imagine the design at all, but I know that the difficulty is very high."

While responding weakly, Masachika let out a long sigh. Yuki raised one eyebrow when she saw the expression of his brother who looked glum.

"What's wrong, my Onii-chan-sama? Did something happen?"

"Yuki... I probably did poorly today..."

"O-Oh, what exactly happened?"

Yuki's cheeks twitched and Ayano blinked repeatedly at the sight of Masachika's face which looked more depressed than before and immediately whined at him. However, before Masachika could explain the situation, Touya and Chisaki came towards them, and Masachika just sighed once more, then turned his attention away.

"Sorry for keeping you guys waiting~"

"Oh, that's okay. Umm, I'm sorry. Because of me, things got like this...."

"Eh? Ohh, don't think about it too much, okay? Instead... it gave me time to be

alone with Touya?"

"Ara~ara~, you two are very close, huh."

"Hmm... well, because we're lovers, anyway."

"Ara~ ara~ fufufu"

The two Senpai smiled a little shyly, but also looked happy. Masachika shrugged his shoulders with a wry smile at the sight of the happy couple who looked as if the two of them were far from violent.

Then, the five of them stood up as they chatted for a while, and soon after, Alisa and Maria returned from the restroom. Then, just as the seven of them were discussing where else to go, they heard the beating of drums coming from the main shrine.

"Oh, the Mikoshi has appeared. Does that mean it's time for the fireworks display?"

Just as Touya had said, three mikoshi of various sizes were seen coming towards them from the main shrine in the center of the stone street, and people stepped aside on both sides to make way. Masachika sighed inwardly as he moved to the edge of the cobblestone street as well.

(Another round of fireworks, which means the festival is coming to an end... This time, I really messed up a lot...)

Masachika was feeling down because he thought he could make amends to Alisa, but instead he added to his own mistakes himself. Then, he felt something tug at his yukata's elbow, and when he turned around, he saw that Alisa was looking at him with a frown.

"Oi, don't put on that depressed face again. Didn't I tell you the other day? That's..."

"....?"

Alisa made her words ambiguous because she was a little worried about the existence of the five people on the other side of Masachika. But the words

"That" were too abstract for Masachika to understand what she meant.

"That... when we last went out together... in front of your house."

"In front of my house...?"

The impatient Alisa gave him a hint, but he still couldn't remember anything in his mind.

(When we went out together...? In front of my house, meaning in the hallway of the apartment? Did something happen?)

As Masachika traced his memories while casting his eyes everywhere, Alisa said irritably, "Mouuu, geez!" and poked Masachika's cheek with her index finger.

"Gosh, you really can't understand a girl's heart..."

"Eh, huh? Pardon?"

Masachika blinked his eyes repeatedly as his cheek was poked. Alisa, who had been staring at his face for a while, suddenly smiled a little and looked at Masachika's face happily.

"Even so... Masachika-kun can also get depressed because of failures like that, huh?"

"What the hell does that mean? Of course I can."

When Masachika raised his eyebrows lightly as if to imply, "It's only natural, right?" Alisa pursed her lips as she looked at him.

"...After all, you always look relaxed and can handle everything with ease. I don't think you should feel gloomy when things don't go well."

"...If it looks like that....it's because I intentionally look laid back that way. In reality, I usually feel depressed."

After saying that, he immediately regretted saying something unnecessary.

(What an idiot. What's the point of showing my uncool side?)

Masachika insulted himself inwardly, but Alisa simply responded, "Hmmm~," and stepped closer to Masachika and lightly touched his arm as if to lean on it. She then gently held Masachika's hand while facing forward.

"A-Alya?"

Masachika blushed at such a sudden handhold, but Alisa quietly opened her mouth without turning around.

"...From now on, please show me such a figure without the need to hide it."

"Eh?"

"I also .... want to support you, you know, because we are partners."

Alisa's lips pouted and she looked rather displeased. However, it was obvious that it was all a cover to hide her embarrassment. Whether she realized it or not, Alisa still continued to vent her grievances.

"It's not in my nature to be constantly helped by you... so once in a while, let me help you too."

"What kind of order is that?"

Contrary to her tone of voice, Masachika suddenly laughed at the order for its overly humorous content. A moment then, Alisa sharpened her gaze, and clawed at Masachika's hand that was held in hers.

"So noisy, don't laugh."

"Oww, sorry, sorry."

Although he was apologizing, the expression on his face was still smiling. Alisa's clumsy but straightforward words warmed Masachika's heart who was depressed.

"Thank you. Just your concern is enough to make me feel good."

He looked straight into Alisa's eyes and told her gently. Those were Masachika's sincere intentions. In fact, Alisa's words and Alisa's feelings saved Masachika's

heart from the brink of self-hatred. However, Alisa didn't seem to think that way.

"Why... when I've said it so far, but you still say that?"

"E-Eh?"

Masachika was puzzled by Alisa who frowned at him with a really gloomy atmosphere. Then, sensing that his previous words had been interpreted as restraint, he hurriedly apologized.

"No, that's not what I meant-

"That's enough. I feel fed up."

When she said that in a small voice, Alisa suddenly let go of his hand and turned around.

"O-Oii...?"

"Don't follow me."

And after saying that, she walked away quickly. Masachika's outstretched hand lost its place and wandered in empty air.

"Umm..."

Do I need to chase after her or not? While he was feeling confused, this time his sleeve was pulled from behind. Turning around, Masachika saw Yuki, and behind him, he could see the mikoshi being paraded closer and closer.

"Masachika-kun, the camera."

"Uh, ah, here..."

Masachika then handed the digital camera to Yuki. She then faced the portable shrine and took a photo.

"Chief, Sarashina-senpai, would you like to take a photo together?"

"Uh, really?"

"Ohh, thank you very much, Suou."

Then she started taking pictures one after another, including the other group members. While Masachika was watching that, soon Alisa returned.

"Oh, welcome back?"

Relieved to see her back ..... Masachika could only tilt his head slightly when he saw what was in Alisa's hand. It was a white folding container. After peeking a little through the slit, it turned out that what Alisa was carrying were takoyaki.

"...Are you dying to eat it?"

"No way."

She replied with a glare, Alisa then continued with a slightly sadistic smile.

"How about we have a match?"

"Huh? A match?"

"Yes."

Then, the Mikoshi got closer to them, and the attention of the other student council members was drawn to the parade. However, Masachika and Alisa just looked at each other without caring about the hustle and bustle around them.

"Don't you feel upset for running away without carrying out the orders Yuki-san gave?"

"Ehh!? Uh, ah... no, but, right?"

Alisa's unexpected words made Masachika remember Yuki's order... which was to "Kiss each other" and it made him uneasy. While feeling uneasy, he lowered his voice after glancing at Yuki who was behind him.

"That one... is definitely not allowed, right?"

"I don't mind. I just hate it more when people think that I'm a coward who runs away."

"Ehh~..."

Alisa looked straight at him with a determined gaze, and Masachika subconsciously looked away. Still, in an attempt to persuade her, he pointed around with his eyes and looked back at Alisa.

"But .... you want to do it here?"

As Masachika asked as if to confirm, Alisa smiled, grinning at him.

"That's why I proposed this match... If you win, I'll entertain you after we return to the villa. That's right, hmm... I'll gently caress your head on my lap and kiss your forehead."

"E-Ehh... seriously?"

Unintentionally imagining the scene, Masachika asked back in a serious tone. Alisa, who was always a strong tsundere, gently comforted him through the lap pillow on her thigh. In addition, she would even kiss his forehead. Although Masachika was no longer feeling gloomy, her offer was still too tempting. Alisa provocatively lifted her chin at Masachika who was intrigued by her offer.

"But of course, you also have to take the risk, okay? My lap pillow isn't that cheap."

"...Oh, then what if you win?"

"That's right... oh, how about taking me away from here?"

"Haa?"

Alisa only smirked as Masachika blinked her eyes repeatedly.

"How about you take my hand in the middle of this crowd, lead me to a quiet place, and kiss me there? Yes... with passion and fervor, hmm?"

Masachika's cheeks twitched when she heard his words.

"...What a very embarrassing scene. Isn't it just like the climax scene of a drama?"

"Fufufu~, I'm sure everyone will be surprised, right~? But I'm serious, you know? Because I will do something embarrassing if I lose. At least, I have to ask you to do the deed."

"...So, how do we compete?"

In response to Masachika's question, Alisa laughed and happily picked up the package of takoyaki.

"The rules are easy. The person who eats the wrong filling of this Russian roulette takoyaki is the loser."

"Russian? Just for Alya? Why is something like that on the festival menu? Uh, what's the filling if you get it wrong?"

"Takoyaki with a lot of wasabi."

"That's the filling that comedians often eat... Uh, but that, can't you just eat it and pretend that you're acting normal?"

After saying that, he then thought again, "No, if it's just the two of us, what's the point of holding back? If I don't eat it, then the other party will." But Alisa just shrugged her shoulders as if she knew what Masachika was thinking.

"In that case, we'll guess what number of takoyaki was wrong after we've eaten them all. If we can't guess, we'll call it a draw and have a second match."

"It's not like you can lie and say your guess was wrong, even if it was guessed correctly..."

"Then do it in a manly manner."

"Ah, okay, okay, fine."

"Then, I'll let you choose between going first or second. Which one do you prefer?"

"...In that case, the second one."

After thinking for a moment, Masachika chose the second turn. Then, Alisa

stabbed the takoyaki in front of her and threw it into her mouth without hesitation.

"Alright, now it's your turn."

"...Okay."

And then Alisa offered him the takoyaki container with a provocative smile. Seeing her expression like that, ..... Masachika was convinced.

(This person must have done something...)

First of all, this rule is very favorable for Masachika who loves spicy food. However, Alisa's demeanor somehow seemed very confident. Moreover, she doesn't seem to be afraid of losing when eating takoyaki. From all the clues, we can conclude... in other words, she is cheating. Because she was so sure of her own victory, she could act pretentious like that.

(Oh, I see... 『You'll pay for not appreciating my attention』 is what she meant.)

Apparently, Masachika's previous words, "Just your attention alone is enough to make me feel good," apparently unintentionally offended her. Sensing the true purpose of this game, Masachika gave up.

(Well, anyone would feel annoyed that they've gone to the trouble to help, only to be rejected ... No, it was a misunderstanding, though)

However, even though it was a misunderstanding, it was true that he rejected Alisa's kind offer. You could say that Masachika humiliated a girl who had the courage to do that. If that was the case,.... he needed to pretend to be fooled by Alisa's trick as atonement for his actions. He lost gracefully, acted with vigor vigorously, and would earn Alisa's scornful laughter. If it made Alisa feel better, he would gladly do it.

(Hmm~, I actually don't like the spiciness of wasabi... But well, I guess I should be careful not to spit it out...)

With that in mind, Masachika decided to take one and two takoyaki into his mouth...

(Huh? Missed the mark?)

As he put the third takoyaki into his mouth, Masachika felt a little uncomfortable and surprised.

"In that case, this is my last one."

After saying this, Alisa still showed no signs of hesitation and brought a fourth takoyaki to her mouth while smiling provocatively. Her face showed no signs of feeling spicy at all.

(Coincidence? Even from her behavior so far, Alya was sure that she would win... I just happened to be the one who didn't get the wasabi takoyaki until the end...?)

"Look, this is the last one, you know?"

"Y-Yes..."

While thinking so, the takoyaki container was thrust towards him and Masachika stuck a toothpick in the last takoyaki. However, he still did not stop thinking during that time.

(It felt like something was wrong... But... the match that cost Alya, her behavior that was without hesitation, the cheating must have been... Ah)

Then Masachika realized something. There was only one answer that explained all this uneasiness. Quite the opposite. There is no such thing as cheating. Instead ....

(What if from the beginning... there was no such thing as wasabi-filled takoyaki?)

If that was the case, all his preconceptions were wrong. Yes, it was not a winning strategy. Instead, this match...

(...If there was no wasabi takoyaki from the beginning, then of course I wouldn't have eaten it. Then according to the rules, I have to guess which takoyaki Alya was wrong about... Whether or not it's right is solely Alya's self-judgment. In other words ...)

Yes, in other words... for Alisa, this is a match where she has to lose. At the moment of realization, Masachika was both dumbfounded and touched... He was struck by an indescribable emotion and smiled a little.

What a clumsy way to cheer up. She had intended to comfort Masachika under the pretext of punitive punishment for losing the match. What a kind-hearted partner. But....

(If you hadn't done that, you wouldn't have been able to comfort me, huh ..... and it's all my fault for making you think that)

He understood everything and brought the last takoyaki to his mouth. Masachika then chewed on it, but... as expected, he still didn't feel spicy at all. At that moment, Alisa smiled spontaneously and...

{I'm the one who won}

She muttered something like that. Masachika was sure that his guess was right when he heard those Russian words....

(Well, since I already realized it... how could I just let her lose, right?)

Mentally talking to himself, Masachika then opened his eyes wide and pressed his mouth quickly.

"Ogh, so spicy!?"

"?! E-Ehhh?"

"~~~~~! Oh, uh... haaa~, looks like I lost, huh."

He swallowed the takoyaki that was in his mouth, then looked up and his gaze met Alisa's who was flashing confusion at him. Seeing her expression, which seemed to be a mixture of confusion and chaos, Masachika grinned... then took the takoyaki container from her hand, and wrapped his other hand around Alisa's waist.

"Well then, how about we go now? Ojou-san?"

"Uh, Y-Yes---?"

Masachika asked mischievously from a close distance, and upon seeing Alisa's eyes widen and nodding back, he then grabbed her hand and ran away.

"Uh, Ma-Masachika-kun..... !?"

Yuki's surprised voice sounded behind him, but he ran without looking back. Leaving the five of them behind, Masachika and Alisa ran towards the torii gate.

Masachika continued to walk through the crowd while being careful not to trip Alisa. As they passed the portable shrine (mikoshi) and saw the torii gate, they heard a loud bang..... and huge fireworks appeared amidst the dark night sky.

Catching it out of the corner of his eye, Masachika kept running. After passing through the torii gate and down the stone steps, they finally stopped when they came to a small parking lot covered in gravel. The parking lot itself was slightly elevated, and from the back of the parking lot they could see a view of the city by the sea and... the fireworks display blooming in the night sky.

"....."

They walked silently through the parking lot until they reached the wooden fence, where they finally let go of each other's hands. After about ten seconds of standing side by side staring at the fireworks, Alisa suddenly said, "Hey," in a sharp voice.

"Hmm?"

When he turned around, he saw Alisa looking at him with a glum expression. But because the reason was obvious, Masachika didn't feel panicked or uneasy at all.

"What does that mean about the match result?"

"What are you talking about?"

"Don't mess with me... I know that you didn't lose. But why are you pretending to lose?"

Alisa knew very well that there was no such thing as spicy takoyaki in those takoyaki. In other words, it was all Masachika's acting... and Alisa's victory was

a gift.

When Alisa raised her eyebrows to ask what that meant, Masachika seemed unperturbed and tilted his head slightly.

"Then let me ask you instead."

".....What?"

"Why are you trying to pretend that you lost?"

As soon as she heard Masachika's words. Alisa realized. She realized that all her plans and intentions had been discovered. Masachika grinned at Alisa who had widened eyes and flushed cheeks.

"Hahaha, well, I guess it's still ten years too soon for you to outsmart me."

After smiling triumphantly, Masachika changed his expression and looked at Alisa with calm eyes.

"Thank you very much. For trying to cheer me up. But I'm really fine. Just your concern alone is enough to make me feel good."

Hearing Masachika's sincere words, Alisa opened and closed her mouth as if to say something,..... but in the end, she just pouted and turned her face away to watch the fireworks display. Masachika could only smile wryly and turned to watch the fireworks display as well.

The two of them watched the fireworks in silence for a while. Colorful lights decorated the night sky with the sound of explosions that shook the air. Feeling it with her whole body, Alisa whispered.

"...It's beautiful, huh."

"Yes."

While nodding at Alisa's words, Masachika suddenly thought.

(Ah, damn it. I should have replied with, "You're the prettier one", right?)

While thinking like that, Masachika glanced at Alisa's face. Alisa's figure that

was illuminated by colorful fireworks and appeared in the darkness with red and green light, still looked beautiful to the point of making others gasp.

But.....

(Hmm ..... No, I can't see her well. She must look much prettier in a bright place during the day.)

Such thoughts that were neither too emotional nor annoying came to Masachika's mind. But at the same time, he was confused as to whether he should continue what he had just said... Masachika then turned his gaze forward and was organizing his speech when the fireworks that had gone up exploded with a loud noise.

"Ты красивая." [You're the prettier one]

The murmur was drowned out by the loud noise that shook the night sky. After peering at Alisa's face and making sure that his Russian was inaudible, Masachika turned to face the front as if holding back his embarrassment.

(Uwoooooohhhhhhhhhhh~!That was so embarrassing~~!!! I don't want to do that again~!)

Masachika desperately held back the tingling excitement in his heart by clenching his back teeth so that his expression was not to collapse. But suddenly .... a hand was gently placed on his right shoulder.

(What .....?)

Masachika thought his right shoulder was going to be kicked, but before he could turn around.....

"Mhm-"

Alisa's lips pressed against his cheek. He could clearly feel Alisa's lips and the tip of her nose touching his cheek. Masachika's body froze from the unquestionable sensation of the kiss. His brain was completely messed up and he couldn't even hear the sound of the fireworks.

The sound of a faint peck reached Masachika's ears while he was still stunned,

and Alisa's body quietly moved away from him.

When he finally moved his eyes to look to the side, Masachika saw Alisa's face which was still slightly shy but still wearing a provocative smile.

"Ten years faster to get around me'... what does that mean~?"

Alisa said that proudly while playing with her pigtails. Hearing her words, Masachika remembered his comment and Yuki's order, but the impact of Alisa's kiss was too great to ignore.

"Y-you... what just..."

When Masachika stammered while holding his cheek with his hand, Alisa gave her a satisfied expression and raised her chin.

"So? Where do you think Masachika-kun will kiss me?"

Masachika's eyes widened and his breath was caught in his throat when he heard Alisa's words.

(If only...)

If only he had grabbed Alisa's shoulder here... would Alisa have responded? Such ridiculous thoughts crossed his mind, and Masachika quickly pushed them aside.

And when he thought that he would have to retaliate on her cheek as well ..... Masachika immediately thought that it would be impossible, as Alisa's face was too beautiful to appear in the darkness. Licking his lips against the surface of that white skin. How could such a brazen act be forgiven?

When Masachika thought so, he even hesitated to kiss the back of her hand. If that was the case, he thought it was better to choose from the top of the clothes ..... but kissing other people's belongings was akin to the actions of a pervert, on the other hand, his identity as a man needs to be questioned if he is the only one who refuses to kiss here.... ....

"~~~~~!"

After a few seconds of inner conflict, Masachika decided to walk up to Alisa and extend his right hand to Alisa's ear.

"Hmm...."

Masachika's fingers touched her ear, and Alisa closed one eye in amusement. However, she soon changed her expression and looked straight into Masachika's face. While returning her gaze, Masachika gently lowered his right hand to grab the ends of Alisa's hair... and let his lips kiss them. He then immediately let go of the hair in his hand.

(Hmm~~~~~!!)

Immediately afterwards, he closed his eyes and squirmed in his brain. His own behavior had pushed him beyond the limits of shame.

(After all, why in the hair! Come to think of it calmly, kissing the hair! Isn't that the first place that should only be done by handsome people.....!)

Although he chose to kiss her hair as an attempt to escape because he knew very well that kissing her skin directly was impossible ..... but on second thought, he realized that it turned out to be a very crazy act, and Masachika hit his own head hard inside.

"Fu... fufu"

Then suddenly, he heard a small laugh, and Masachika opened his eyes in fear. Alisa then looked at him with a surprised expression while putting her hand over her mouth.

"Fufu~... for a moment, I thought you were going to kiss my lips, but instead ..... you kissed my hair?"

"...Noisy. I'm sorry if I'm a coward."

Masachika turned his head away out of embarrassment and a bit of shame. Alisa's smile grew wider when she saw Masachika's reaction, and she suddenly lifted the hair that Masachika had just kissed, then ..... pressed the end of the to her own lips in front of Masachika, who was watching her with a sideways glance.

"Hm, what--"

Alisa grinned at Masachika, who widened his eyes in speechlessness

"You have no guts."

And when she said that provocatively, Alisa suddenly wrapped her arms around Masachika's arm and hugged him tightly, then turned to face the fireworks and slightly rested her head on Masachika's shoulder.

"Geez, what a troublesome partner who can't understand a girl's heart."

She said that in a tired tone, but with a mischievous smile still gracing her face.  
..... and when looking at her face that...

(Ah, that's what it looks like .....)

Masachika couldn't help but realize it. He was forced to realize it.

(Alya, you really are....)

All this time, he had been turning away from reality. But now, since it has come this far, he can't avoid it anymore. Masachika .... couldn't pretend not to realize Alisa's feelings of love for him. Even though he had realized it... but Masachika only felt tightness in his chest.

(...But, I...)

Clenching his hands tightly, Masachika looked up at the sky. For some reason, the fireworks that once looked so beautiful, now looked heartbreaking and fleeting.

Unaware of Masachika's inner thoughts, the fireworks display continued to bloom and scatter one after another. The momentary and beautiful light reflected the shadows of the two people leaning against each other on the ground.

# **Epilogue: A Past That Must Not Be Forgotten**

"Ara Masachika-chan, are you going out?"

"Yes, I'm going out for a while."

"I see, be careful on the road, okay?"

"Hmm, I'll go first."

Masachika waved to his grandmother and left the house. After finishing the student council training camp, Masachika came to visit his paternal grandparents' house... On this day, he decided to go to a certain place with one determination.

"...Alright..."

Putting forth a little of his spirit, Masachika slowly began to walk under the hot sun.

"..."

During the student council training camp, Masachika realized Alisa's feelings of love directed towards him. He didn't know how much her feelings of love were. Was it just a vague feeling that the person herself was unaware of, or was it a feeling that Alisa was clearly aware of... If it was the latter, did Alisa herself have the desire to establish a relationship as a couple or not?

Masachika himself didn't know about that.... But now that he was aware of it, he couldn't pretend that he didn't know about it before. No, before pretending not to know... Masachika thought that he had to solidify his feelings and determination. How should he .... respond to Alisa's feelings?

(Do I .... like Alya?)

It was a question he had asked himself many times since the day of the training camp. If asked if he liked her or not, Masachika would definitely say that he liked her. On the contrary, he also felt something that seemed like the excitement of love. But....

(I don't know...)

If asked what love really was, Masachika himself didn't really understand. No, you could say that he tried not to understand it. And that reason is very understandable to herself.

(If remembering the matter of love...)

He couldn't help but recall the memories of the past. About him falling in love with that girl. And Masachika hated himself for having forgotten that girl and could no longer trust his own love... Then in the end, he pretended not to see her. That's how he escaped all this time.

(But... if I keep doing that, there's no point.)

Now, he must stop running away. Don't use that girl as an excuse to run away from love anymore. He must resolve his past love... in order to move forward. There was someone who fell in love with him like this. There was a Senpai .... who gave him courage.

"Because Kuze-kun is the kind of person who can love someone well."

Accompanied by words spoken with a gentle hug, Masachika moved forward. He walked towards ..... the park that was filled with memories with the girl.

"....."

The closer he got to the park, the more familiar the path became .... Masachika's heart creaked and emitted a relentless stream of disgust and rejection. Even after making up his mind, his pace still felt slow and the thought of running away and the thoughts, "Better go home again," or "Maybe I'll do it next time" came to mind.

Nonetheless, Masachika continued walking while enduring the oily sweat that was pouring down in spite of the scorching hot sun, and the nauseous sensation swirling in his stomach. It took more than 30 minutes to reach the destination, which usually took 10 minutes to reach.

"...Ah, this is the place."

As soon as Masachika saw the entrance of the park, he felt strangely calm. It feels like .... the object you've been afraid of all this time without knowing its true identity has acquired an entity and you no longer feel afraid. Masachika himself was somewhat confused by the sudden change in his mood.

(Could it be... I'm no longer so eager to avoid it...?)

Or maybe it was because it wasn't the square with many play facilities, which was the place of his fondest memories. The place where little Masachika had always met that girl was just a part of this whole big park, and it was along the promenade from here to the other end of the park area.

"...well, I guess I'll go through them in that order."

Contrary to his lighthearted tone, Masachika reassured himself and stepped out with determination.

He walked slowly while looking around the promenade where families and children were running around.

(Ah, over there... the place where I played frisbee catch with that girl)

In a large open space surrounded by trees, Masachika's memories of the past came back to his head. As he looked at the surrounding area, his memories of being with that girl came back one after another.

(That over there is the place where I used to hide when playing hide and seek...  
... Ah, that slide, we used to slide down together...)

There was nothing special about any of that, it was all just child's play full of silliness and childishness. However, for Masachika who had never experienced such childish games in his days spent with that girl, it was always fun. The pure admiration that the girl had for him was the most delightful, as were her blue

eyes that stared straight at him. Thanks to the disappointment of his mother, his frozen heart began to melt. He felt that he could do anything for her.

(This road... Oh yeah, I was attacked by a dog on this road...)

Masachika reminisced about the past with a calm and serene feeling. The days he spent with that girl were still remembered as beautiful and shining.... but his heart didn't feel hurt by that brilliance. He no longer needed to feel tormented by a sense of loss. With a sense of relief in his heart .... Masachika suddenly stopped at the fountain square that suddenly appeared in front of him.

(And this place ..... where I parted ways with that girl...)

Yes, the moment he realized it. The door to the memories .... sealed deep down in Masachika's heart, began to open.

◇◇◇◇

{Masaachika}

{What?}

As usual, they took a break after playing together. The girl usually called him by his nickname, but it had been a long time since she called him by that name, .... and Masachika turned around to see what was wrong. Then, the always cheerful girl had a gloomy expression on her face....

"\_\_\_\_\_"

And said something ..... yes, the girl said something surprising. Not in Russian, but in Japanese. Masachika was stunned by her words and ..... as soon as his consciousness returned, the girl was gone. Is there something wrong? Let's hear the story again next time. While thinking so, he visited the park again the next day, but the girl was not there. No matter how many times Masachika visited the park and looked for her, he could not find the girl...

"Maybe I can see her today,"

"I can't see her today, but I'll see her tomorrow," he kept repeating his vague hopes and futile disappointments. After a month passed, he suddenly realized,

"Ahh, I really can't see her anymore, huh."

And not long after that, he was called back to his grandparents' house from the Suou family. His father then told him that he and his mother were getting a divorce. At that moment, memories of the past resurfaced in Masachika's mind.

"Uwaahh, cool!!!!"

When... Did that happen? If I'm not mistaken, he was still in kindergarten. His father then said to little Masachika who exclaimed when he saw the police officer. Her father said

"That's really cool, isn't it? Actually, I wanted to be a police officer before".

"But why didn't you become a police officer?"

When Masachika asked this question innocently, his father just smiled a little sadly and said.

"Because I found something more important than my own dreams."

At the time, Masachika didn't understand what he meant, but later he learned that the Suou family was a family who had served as diplomats for generations.

He then learned that his father had abandoned his own dream in order to marry his mother. Masachika was amazed to learn that. What his father said was more important than his dream was his mother. His father prioritized the woman he loved over his own dreams. That's so cool. My dad is so cool! Yes, Masachika respected him a lot when he was young, but....

"I'm sorry, Masachika. From now on, mom and dad will live separately."

But... why.... Why did mom betray dad's devotion and effort? Why does she not appreciate my efforts...?

"Alright, I understand."

Masachika did not need to understand that. His mother... That woman was just an asshole who couldn't even give affection to her own husband and children. That alone was enough.

"Then... I'll come with you."

He did not care anymore. He was fed up. All his efforts were wasted. Days of hard work to get mother's attention were meaningless. They were completely useless. So he threw it away. The mother who never responded no matter how hard he tried, the grandfather who still forced him to work hard, and this family that had made her father abandon his dreams. Masachika threw them all away. All he needed was his father and his little sister, Yuki. From now on, he would live his life thinking of them as his her family. As long as there was her father and Yuki, he...

"I'm sorry Nii-sama, I... will stay in this house."

But, as soon as Masachika visited his sister's room... Yuki raised her body on the bed and said that without hesitation. Such unexpected words. Masachika was taken aback by the strong will her little sister showed.

"Are you worried about your asthma? Then, don't worry. It doesn't matter if you don't stay here, your asthma definitely won't get worse. If you want a helper, you can take Ayano with you..."

Despite feeling confused, he still tried to persuade Yuki while feeling impatient. However, Yuki shook her head.

"Why! There's no point in you staying in this house all the time! It's better if we leave this house!"

Yuki only smiled sadly when she saw Masachika's emotional outburst shouting bad things about their mother and grandfather.

"But... if I leave this house, mom will be alone."

Yuki only said that one sentence. Upon hearing the sentence she said and seeing the look on her face, Masachika could not ..... say anything else. At that moment, he immediately understood. He had always thought that his sister was sickly and someone he had to protect ..... turned out to be much more mature, and had a much stronger will and deeper love than he did.

Suddenly, Masachika felt ashamed of himself. He felt deeply ashamed of his own pettiness, ranting emotionally and blaming his family. But Suou

Masachika's pride refused to accept this reality...

"Then, just do as you please!"

While realizing somewhere deep down that he was just adding to his list of embarrassments, Masachika shouted and left Yuki's room. And without even looking at Yuki's face, he spent his days thinking "She definitely will apologize to me", "There's no way Yuki will leave me", or "If she apologizes, I will forgive her as her brother".

On the day of their separation, Masachika saw his younger sister standing next to his mother. Finally, he realized her stupid misunderstanding.

The one who threw everything away was Masachika, but why did he feel as if he was the one being thrown away. He left the Suou residence with an empty feeling, as if a cold wind blew across his chest, leaving no trace of joy. Beside him, his father kept apologizing to him with an apologetic look the entire time.

After that, the gray days continued for a while. His daily life passed very peacefully without any hopes of his grandfather, the admiration of the girl, nor the tutoring lessons to be learned. Without knowing what to do or what he wanted to do, Masachika just spent his days in idleness.... .... When entering 6th grade elementary school and realized which junior high school he wanted to go to, an idea suddenly came to him. That's right, let's go to Seirei Gakuen.

In a way, this was a kind of revenge. He would enter the school his grandfather wanted, without the need for the help from the Suou family. Then he would tell his grandfather and mother with the statement, "The fish you released was big. You have lost an incomparable heir thanks to your own foolish actions." With such distorted motives, Masachika began studying for the entrance exam... and managed to get accepted into the school's Seirei Gakuen school seamlessly.

How's that for a feeling? To enter a school this easily, it only took six months to study. Already I knew that I'm extraordinary, that I'm a special person... satisfied with that, Masachika attended the ceremony with great enthusiasm. Then there, the person who was the best student admitted to the school and who gave a speech as the new student representative was .....

"Nice to meet you all. My name is Suou Yuki, and I was asked to give an introduction speech as the representative of the new students."

His own younger sister, the one left behind in the Suou family. His younger sister gave the welcome speech with full manners and dignified behavior. At the sight of her healthy body and good growth ..... Masachika finally realized that he was not a special person.

He was a replaceable person. A completely worthless person... The real trash is himself. He was always emotional and always motivated thanks to others. If he doesn't rely on others, their praises and makes excuses, he can't do anything with his own motivation. Besides, if he relied on them without permission, and if the other party does not respond as desired, he will selfishly feel disappointed...  
...Without being able to love his immediate family, Masachika left everything to his beloved younger sister.

However, that younger sister still treated him kindly to his helpless self. She always showed her silly face and acted otaku-style so as not to make him feel guilty, and she was never ashamed to tell him how much she loved him. His younger sister tries to protect the family bond while having to shoulder the heavy responsibility of being the heir to the Suou family. Whenever he saw how open-hearted and the brilliance of her soul, Masachika felt .....

◇◇◇◇

"Huh..."

Masachika sat on a bench near the fountain square and sighed as his chest radiated a throbbing pain. It was really painful. Starting with the memory of parting with that girl, the chain of memories of the past that he remembered were truly horrible.

"I just want to die~..."

It was not a matter of whether he liked Alisa or not. From the very beginning... Why did he act like a fool to think that he deserved to be with Alisa? He was just an empty little vessel, wandering around looking for someone to rely on. How could he be sure that he was compatible with Alisa?

"...What a fool."

From the start, Masachika never had the right to think about whether he liked her or not. Surrounded by people with enchanting souls, was he making the mistake

of thinking that he had become one of them? It was really painful. Starting with the memory of parting with that girl, the chain of memories of the past that he remembered were truly horrible.

"I just want to die~..."

It was not a matter of whether he liked Alisa or not. From the very beginning... Why did he act like a fool to think that he deserved to be with Alisa? He was just an empty little vessel, wandering around looking for someone to rely on. How could he be sure that he was compatible with Alisa?

"...What a fool."

From the start, Masachika never had the right to think about whether he liked her or not. Surrounded by people with enchanting souls, was he making the mistake of thinking that he had become one of them?

"...You bastard."

Naturally, an expletive at himself came out of his mouth. When Masachika remembered his old self, he was a helpless brat more than he thought. All this time ..... Masachika always thought that everything was his mother's fault. But he was wrong.

Now he could understand it. The direct cause of the family's destruction was none other than ..... himself. Until then, each of them had their own thoughts, but they were careful not to destroy the family. His mother also protected her last line of defense by not letting her children see her hit her husband too hard.

However... only Masachika broke that line of defense. He didn't even try to hide his hatred for his mother and his rebelliousness ..... might be the reason why his parents divorced. They probably decided that it was impossible to maintain the family anymore. Then they all went their separate ways... Yuki was now trying desperately to protect the family ties that Masachika had destroyed. The younger sister who loves her family more than anyone else even though she bore the heavy responsibility as the heir to the Suou family.

"Ugh!"

Suddenly, Masachika felt like crying. His chest was trembling and tears were

already welling up in the corners of his eyes. Whether it was because of his own unworthiness, affection for his younger sister, or pity, ..... he did not know the answer. Without knowing, Masachika gritted his teeth and tried to hold back his tears. Now he wanted to hug Yuki... and her small body with all his might.

"...Haahhh."

Masachika sighed with mixed emotions and stood up from the bench. His original intention to visit the place of memories with that girl and resolve the past love... had not been fulfilled. But now, he thought that everything was enough.

From the very beginning, he had not been a match for Alisa at all. No, Masachika was certain that he didn't deserve anyone. He who hated and destroyed his own family. He who couldn't protect his only sister. Masachika felt that he did not deserve to have a love that led to... new family ties. Even if he managed to get her... he felt that he could not take good care of her.

"...I'd better go home."

Not knowing who to mutter to, Masachika began to walk away. The summer sun was scorching on his skin, but his insides were so cold that he couldn't feel the heat. It was as if the organs inside his body were replaced with cold clay. His whole body felt heavy like mud and Masachika felt very uncomfortable. He walked slowly to the sidewalk and just followed the path. When it reached the crossroads, Masachika stopped.

"..."

If he chose the path on the right, it would lead to the exit of the park. If he chooses the path on the left, it would lead to a square ..... with lots of playground equipment, where he spent most of his time with the girl. Masachika hesitated a little ..... and slowly stepped onto the path on the left. Masachika himself wasn't sure what the reason was. Whether it was because he decided to explore all areas of the park so that he wouldn't have to visit here again... or perhaps his mood was so desperate that he thought of hurting himself further to cut out his own heart?

Not knowing the answer, Masachika continued walking while bowing his heavy head and staring at the ground. Not long after, the paved road turned into a sandy

road mixed with gravel.

When he slowly lifted his face, Masachika saw a box that looked much smaller than he remembered. A sandbox surrounded by a sidewalk, and four red swings lined up in a row. Beyond that, there was a small fence to prevent anyone from running into the road.

When he was a little boy, he always felt annoyed at having to walk between the small, twisting fences before being able to run to the girl. Chuckling at the thought, Masachika turned his attention to the left. There was a dome-shaped play facility with a hole in it. And on it .....

"Ehh...?"

There was a familiar figure looking up at the sky. Someone who shouldn't be here ..... made his train of thought stop. As Masachika stood stunned and looked at the figure with a dumbfounded gaze, the girl who had been staring up at the sky suddenly lowered her gaze. She continued to keep Masachika in her sight, raised her hips, and half-slid down from the play facility with a slight stagger. Then, when her feet reached ground level, she slowly walked over to Masachika.

She stopped before Masachika with a slightly nostalgic expression ..... but there was also a sad smile on her face. When Masachika gasped, the girl then said with all her feelings.

"Long time no see, huh...."



(TN: "Masachika")